ATTORNEY GENERAL STATE OF MONTANA

Mike McGrath Autorney General



Department of Justice 215 North Sanders PO Box 201401 Helena, MT 59620-1401

August 7, 2007

Mr. Craig Thomas Board of Pardons & Parole 300 Maryland Avenue Deer Lodge, MT 59722

Re: State v. Barry Beach

Dear Mr. Thomas:

Enclosed is a copy of the State's Closing Remarks for the August 1, 2007 Hearing on Barry Allen Beach's Request for Commutation of His Sentence along with Appendices.

I will also be sending you a copy of State's Closing Remarks for the August 1, 2007 Hearing on Barry Allen Beach's Request for Commutation of His Sentence by e-mail. Thank you for forwarding copies of the documents to the Board members.

Sincerely,

APPELLATE SERVICES BUREAU

Michael

MICHEAL S. WELLENSTEIN Assistant Attorney General

msw/gg

c: Peter Camiel

STATE'S CLOSING REMARKS FOR THE AUGUST 1, 2007 HEARING ON BARRY ALLAN BEACH'S REQUEST FOR COMMUTATION OF HIS SENTENCE

Dated August 7, 2007

At the outset of the August 1, 2007 hearing, the Board announced the sole issue in front it was whether Barry Beach received a fair sentence. Beach paraded a number of witnesses in front of the Board, but most ignored the Board's directive and never addressed the issue in question. Rather than addressing the fairness of Beach's sentence, Beach's supporters, in one way or another, proclaimed that he should be released because they believe he is innocent. Such a belief is based on their blind acceptance of Centurion Ministries' version of the events and one that ignores Beach's confession, the jury's guilty verdict, and the decisions of the Montana Supreme Court and federal courts that have reviewed and upheld the validity of Beach's confession and rejected his claim that he is actually innocent.

The issue of whether Beach received a fair sentence was addressed by Beach himself at the prior clemency hearing. The Board specifically asked him if he thought the sentence was unfair for the person who committed the offense, and Beach answered the sentence was **not unfair**. (Beach's testimony at 110-11, attached as Appendix [App.]. A.) This was a dramatic moment in the prior hearing since it clearly was the one question Centurion Ministries had not prepared Beach to answer. Beach answered the simple question that Centurion Ministries and his supporters would not. Beach's testimony that the sentence was fair silences the calls from Centurion Ministries and his supporters that he is entitled to a commutation of his sentence, and in large part made the latest hearing unnecessary.

Montana's sentencing scheme is founded upon judicial discretion. Integral to that discretion. Montana sentencing courts have broad authority to restrict parole eligibility. State v. Blake, 274 Mont. 349, 908 P.2d 676, 677 (1995). Generally, for many years, Montana sentencing courts have exercised their discretion and restricted parole eligibility. See, e.g. State v. Ayers, 2003 MT 114, ¶ 1, 315 Mont. 395, 68 P.3d 768; State v. Ford, 2001 MT 230, ¶ 6, 306 Mont. 517, 39 P.3d 108; State v. Swan, 2000 MT 246, ¶ 14, 301 Mont. 439, 10 P.3d 102; State v. Christianson, 1999 MT 156, ¶¶ 9, 30-41, 295 Mont. 100, 983 P.2d 909; State v. Race, 285 Mont. 177, 946 P.2d 641 (1997); State v. Blake, 274 Mont. 349, 908 P.2d 676, 677 (1995); State v. Aills, 250 Mont. 533, 534, 822 P.2d 87, 88 (1991); State v. Heit, 242 Mont. 488, 491, 493-94, 791 P.2d 1379, 1381, 1383-84 (1990) State v. Van Dyken, 242 Mont. 415, 424, 791 P.2d 1350, 1355 (1990); State v. Keefe, 232 Mont. 258, 259, 759 P.2d 128, 129 (1988); State v. Johnson, 233 Mont. 473, 474, 760 P.2d 760 (1988).

In his pursuit of the commutation of his sentence, Beach would like this Board to ignore the Board's discretion given to the sentencing court, and the fact that his lawfully imposed sentence has been reviewed and upheld by the Montana Supreme Court and the Sentence Review Division.

In rejecting Beach's claim that his sentence violated Mont. Const. art II, § 28 and Mont. Code Ann. § 46-18-401, the Montana Supreme Court stated:

[D]efendant argues that this [his sentence] is violative of Article II, section 28 of the Montana Constitution, which requires that "laws for the punishment of crime shall be founded on the principles of prevention and reformation," and section 46-18-101, MCA, which provides that the policy behind sentencing is the rehabilitation, if possible, of convicts. In the defendant's mind, his sentence was not based on any principle of prevention, reformation, or rehabilitation, and [was] thus an abuse of discretion by the District Court.

We find no merit in defendant's argument. First, Article II, section 28, Mont. Const. allows a district court in its discretion to base a sentence upon the principle of prevention of future crimes. This includes the power to remove a person from society, as the District Court found necessary here.

Secondly, the District Court's sentence was within the permissible statutory range, and, in the absence of clear abuse of discretion is properly reviewed by the Sentence Review Division. There was no clear abuse of discretion in this case and thus this is a matter for the Sentence Review.

State v. Beach, 217 Mont. 132, 153, 705 P.2d 94, 107 (1985).

Beach followed the Montana Supreme Court's sentence review suggestion, and filed an application for sentence review in 1985. The Montana Supreme Court's Sentence Review Division is the judicial forum that reviews whether the sentences are inequitable or unfair. <u>See State v. Dahms</u>, 252 Mont. 1, 13, 825 P.2d 1214, 1221, 124 (1992); <u>State v. Evans</u>, 247 Mont. 218, 231, 806 P.2d 512, 520 (1991); <u>State v. Metz</u>, 184 Mont. 533, 535, 604 P.2d 102, 104 (1979.) At his sentence review hearing, Beach was represented by attorney Dick Carstensen. The three district court judges on Beach's sentence review panel unanimously decided not to change the original sentence given to Beach by District Court Judge James Sorte. (Sentence Review Decision attached as App. B.) The Sentence Review's decision further erodes any basis for Beach's claim that he is entitled to a commutation of his sentence because his sentence was unfair.

At the latest hearing, Beach acknowledged that he previously told this Board that his 100 year sentence was fair, but this time, Beach stated the parole restriction was not fair and "uncommon" compared to the sentences received by other defendants. The issue of whether Beach's parole restriction is fair has been resolved by the Sentence Review Division when it decided not to change Beach's sentence, and this Board should abide by that Sentence Review Division's decision. Moreover, Beach's contention that his parole restriction is unfair because other murderers, similar in age to himself, have not received such a restriction is not compelling because each sentence is based on the unique facts and circumstances surrounding the offense, the absence or presence of a plea agreement, the presentence investigation report, the presentence investigation report's recommendation, the recommendation of the prosecutor, and the characteristics and propensities of the individual defendants. Accordingly, there will always be a wide range of sentences even for the same offense committed by defendants similar in age, some which may have a parole restriction while others will not.

While Beach apparently only seeks to have the Board lift the parole restriction from his sentence, Jim McCloskey, from Centurion Ministries, wants the Board to commute Beach's entire sentence to time served and order his immediate release. In attempt to assuage any fear the Board may have about releasing Beach, McCloskey emphasized the lack of violent crimes and felonies in Beach's criminal record. McCloskey also emphasized that Beach had only 14 prison "write ups," none of which McCloskey viewed as major infractions, and none in the last seven years.

McCloskey has painted a whitewashed version of Beach's character regarding violence. His portrayal of Beach ignores the savage and vicious manner in which Beach killed Kim Nees. Beach bludgeoned Nees to death, hitting her over thirty times. In imposing Beach's sentence, Judge Sorte clearly considered the savage and vicious manner in which Beach killed Nees and that fact should not be overlooked by the Board. (Sentence attached as App. C.) Moreover, in reviewing Beach's character, the Board should not forget that Beach threatened to kill his stepmother after she had him arrested for contributing to delinquency of his stepsister. In addition, Beach's own father, Bob Beach, stated Beach was capable of murder when his mood changes.

McCloskey and Beach's supporters have offered a portrayal of Beach as a model prisoner, who has mastered a number of trades while in prison and is active

in the prison ministry. Beach's prisoner conduct record reveals that Beach has received write ups for a number of prison infractions, including possession of dangerous contraband, disobeying direct orders, conduct which disrupts, sexual misconduct, indirect insolence and fighting. Beach has not had any write-ups for prisoner infractions in the last seven years, but his overall prison record is hardly that of a model prisoner. Interesting enough, Beach's good conduct in prison appears to have coincided with Centurion Ministries involvement with his case, and one has to wonder whether Beach's behavior will deteriorate once Centurion Ministries moves on to its next case at the conclusion of these proceedings.

Corrections Officer Greg Budd was unable to attend the latest hearing, but he has submitted a memorandum for the Board's consideration regarding his experience with Beach at the prison. (Gregg Budd's Memorandum attached as App. D.) Budd has a different view of Beach's character than that espoused by Centurion Ministries and Beach's supporters. Budd has worked for the Department of Corrections for 27 years. He was Beach's unit manager from 2004 and 2007, and has known Beach from the time he has been incarcerated. Budd describes Beach as manipulative and very smooth at conning prison staff. As evidence of his manipulative and conning behavior, Budd notes that Beach has compromised female correctional staff at Montana State Prison and at Crossroads Correctional Center in Shelby. Beach's actions with the female staff resulted in

the dismissal of the two women. (App. D.) In addition, during a discussion several months ago with Beach concerning his current issues regarding his incarceration and his claim that he is innocent, Budd felt, based on his experience with inmates, that Beach "portrayed and attitude of 'I am getting one over on the state." (App. D.)

While the presumption of innocence is the foundation of our criminal justice system prior to the entry of the jury's verdict, it has no place in a clemency proceeding. The presumption of innocence especially has no place in a clemency proceeding when the convicted person requesting clemency has been afforded every possible avenue of appeal, and when given the opportunity to make a showing of actual innocence in a court of law, wholly failed to do so. Yet, that is what Beach and his supporters base their plea for a commutation of sentence upon--a presumption that Beach is innocent.

The perceived injustice by Beach's supporters is that Beach was coerced into giving a false confession ultimately resulting in the wrongful conviction of an innocent man--a man, who according to his supporters, is a "solid" citizen, devoid of criminal attributes. Centurion Ministries has assured the Board that it is convinced of Beach's innocence. At the August 1, 2007 hearing, Jim McCloskey repeated this belief. Beach's supporters' belief in his innocence is no doubt based

largely upon McCloskey's and Centurion Ministries' unfaltering assurance that Beach is innocent and Centurion Ministries' methods of supporting its conclusion.

At what point did Centurion Ministries become sure? Was the sureness based only upon the reading of the trial transcript? Was it based upon the persistence of Beach's mother who years ago claimed to have information to exonerate her son but refused to share that information with law enforcement? Was it based upon Calvin Lester's admittedly untrue claim of being an eyewitness to Kim's murder? Or was it based upon McCloskey's six-hour meeting with Beach in August of 2000? It would be interesting to know, since it has never been disclosed, at what point Centurion Ministries' objectivity gave way to a certainty in Beach's innocence.

What we do know, however, is despite McCloskey's certainty in Beach's innocence, he has been certain of a convicted murderer's innocence before, and he was wrong. As a Washington Post article entitled, "Burden of Proof" by Glen Frankel describes, McCloskey's certainty in Roger Coleman's innocence was somehow misplaced. (Article attached as App. E.) Roger Coleman, who was also a "model" prisoner, was convicted of and executed for the rape and murder of his sister-in-law in Virginia. As the article notes, post-execution DNA testing conclusively proved Roger Coleman's guilt and that McCloskey's belief in his innocence was incorrect. (App. E.)

The reference to Coleman's case is not meant to discredit the fine work Centurion Ministries has done in other cases, it is only meant to demonstrate the inherent risk in disregarding a jury's verdict, a sentencing court's exercise of discretion and the well-reasoned decisions of the state district court, Montana Supreme Court, federal district court and Ninth Circuit Court of Appeals.

One of Beach's witnesses remarked during his statement that the "system" had failed Beach. To the contrary, the system has bent to the breaking point to accommodate Beach. If the system has failed anyone, then it has failed Kim Nees and her parents Ted and Diane. Even after Beach's conviction, there has been no closure for the Nees family. In one way or the other they have had to relive the murder of their daughter for the last 28 years. In her letter opposing Beach's request for commutation of his sentence, Diane expressed the turmoil to her family caused by "this horrible crime." In her January 25, 2007 letter to the Board opposing Beach's release from prison, Billie Norgaard, Kim's best friend, also clearly expressed the trauma Beach has caused, and continues to cause, to Kim's family and friends.

Everyone who knew Ted Nees, knew that if he were still alive he too would have been opposed to Beach's request for freedom--just as his letter to Judge Sorte stated back at the time of Beach's sentencing. While Richard Hepburn of Centurion Ministries assured the Board that Ted Nees's concern for the safety of

his family and the community was not a legitimate one, it was legitimate to Ted Nees when he wrote to Judge Sorte and Hepburn cannot presume to speak on his behalf.

Beach received a fair sentence from Judge Sorte for murdering Kim Nees, and the State respectfully requests that the Board deny his request for commutation of his sentence.

Respectfully submitted this 7th day of August, 2007.

MIKE McGRATH Montana Attorney General 215 North Sanders P.O. Box 201401 Helena, MT 59620-1401

Bv:

TAMMY K. PLUBELL Assistant Attorney General

Bv:

MICHEAL S. WELLENSTEIN Assistant Attorney General

CERTIFICATE OF SERVICE

I hereby certify that I caused a true and accurate copy of the foregoing

State's Closing Remarks for the August 1, 2007 Hearing on Barry Allan Beach's

Request for Commutation of His Sentence to be mailed to:

Mr. Peter Camiel Mair & Camiel, P.S. 710 Cherry Street Seattle, WA 98104

Mr. Craig Thomas (also sent via e-mail) Executive Director Board of Pardons & Parole 300 Maryland Avenue Deer Lodge, MT 59722

August 7, 2007 Michal Williamt DATED:_

RECEIVED

JUL 2 3 2007

ATTORNEY GENERALS OFFICE HELENA, MONTANA

BEFORE THE BOARD OF PARDONS & PAROLE STATE OF MONTANA DEPARTMENT OF CORRECTIONS

IN THE MATTER OF:

ł

最新にない。

BARRY ALLAN BEACH

PARTIAL TRANSCRIPT OF EXECUTIVE CLEMENCY HEARING

TESTIMONY OF BARRY ALLAN BEACH

Heard at Montana State Prison 500 Conley Lake Road Deer Lodge, Montana

> June 15, 2007 8:03 a.m.

REPORTED BY:

CHERYL ROMSA CHERYL ROMSA COURT REPORTING P. O. BOX 1278 HELENA, MONTANA 59624 (406) 449-6380

APPEARANCES

ON BEHALF OF THE STATE OF MONTANA:

MICHAEL WELLENSTEIN

TAMMY PLUBELL

Montana Attorney General's Office

215 North Sanders

P.O. Box 201401

.

Helena, Montana 59620-1401

ON BEHALF OF BARRY ALLAN BEACH:

PETER CAMIEL Attorney at Law

Mair & Camiel

710 Cherry Street

Seattle, Washington 98104

INDEX

WITNESSES

ł

調査など

PAGE

BARRY ALLAN BEACH:

Direct Examination by Mr. Camiel	4
Cross-Examination by Mr. Wellenstein	68
Redirect Examination by Mr. Camiel	90
Recross-Examination by Mr. Wellenstein	91
Examination by Board Member Curtiss	94
Examination by Board Member Bowman	104
Examination by Chair McCann O'Connor	107
Further Examination by Board Member Curtiss	115

INDEX TO EXHIBITS

NO. DESCRIPTION MARKED

6 Transcript of Interview by Dr. Richard Leo

117

1	WHEREUPON, the following proceedings were had:	1	Q. And and back then, where did you and your
2	CHAIR McCANN O'CONNOR: We will come to order.	2	family live in Poplar?
3	We will note for the record that attorneys for both the	3	A. We actually lived on what they called The Hill.
4	Attorney General and Centurion Ministries are present.	4	And in Poplar, Montana, if you were going down Highway
5	Mr. Camiel, you may call your witness.	5	No. 2 headed east from the high school and took a right,
6	MR. CAMIEL: Thank you.	6	you'd go all the way to the end of that street, and there
7	Barry Beach.	7	
8	(The witness was sworn.)	8	
9	CHAIR McCANN O'CONNOR: You may proceed,	9	
10	BARRY ALLAN BEACH,	10	Q. Did you live near Kim Nees and her family?
11	a witness, having been first duly sworn, testified upon	11	-
12	his oath as follows:	12	
13	DIRECT EXAMINATION	13	•
14	BY MR. CAMIEL:	14	
15	Q. Barry, before we get started with my direct	15	_
16	questions, you told me that you wanted to say something to	16	Norgaard house was the Nees house.
17	the Board as we start.	17	-
18	A. Yes, sir.	18	you were growing up as a boy?
19	I'd like to you know, it's kind of hard for me to	19	A. Yes. We all grew up together playing on the same
20	say, but not because it's not that I don't mean it. I've	20	block, playing kick-the-can and other, you know, child
21	been in this prison for 24 years, and I understand how	21	games as we were kids. We all grew up together.
22	extraordinary this hearing is, and I want to thank the	22	Q. Barry, in 1979, you're 17 years old. What how
23	parole board members for giving me this chance to come	23	big were you then? What was your height and weight?
24	here today and tell you face-to-face I did not kill	24	A. At that time, I believe I was about 5'8", and if
25	Kim Nees.	25	
	. .		I'm not mistaken, I weighed probably about 155 pounds,
	Page 4		Page
1	Not only that, but the family of the victim, it's the	1	145 pounds.
2	first time in 28 years as of today that they've had the	2	Q. Who lived in your house with you?
3	chance to hear some of the truth that they've heard here	3	 There was my mother, my stepfather, Silas
4	this week. They've never heard some of this information	4	Clincher, myself, my sister Barb, and my brother Brad.
5	before. The people from Poplar, a lot of them didn't even	5	Q. Now, in June of '79, school had just let out.
6	know me, and yet, they traveled all the way over here to	6	Did you have any plans for the summer?
7	see me and you people and to tell you what they have to	7	A. Yes. In fact, not only did I have plans for the
8	say.	8	summer, but just before school got out, I made
9	The attorney general's office, the prison	9	arrangements with a local farmer by the name of
10	administration, I understand how extraordinary this, and I	10	Jim Wolaconis (phonetic) to actually go to work for him to
11	don't take none of this lightly. I don't disrespect	11	earn some money in preparation for my trip to Louisiana.
12	anything that has happened here these last couple days,	12	And my plans were to return to Louisiana and actually live
13	and I just want to thank you for this opportunity and	13	with my father, Bob Beach, which was the first time in my
14	thank the prison administration for allowing it to take	14	entire life that I actually would have lived with my
15	place like this.	15	father, and that was at the age of 17.
16	CHAIR McCANN O'CONNOR: Very well.	16	Q. Did you did you own a vehicle then?
17	You may proceed.	17	A. At that time, I owned a 1970 Ford Ranchero. It
18	Q. (By Mr. Camiel) Barry, how old are you?	18	was a blue Ford Ranchero.
9	A. I'm 45 years old.	19	Q. How did you plan to get down to Louisiana to stay
20	Q. In 1979, where were you living?	20	with your father?
1	A. In 1979, I was living in Poplar, Montana.	21	A. I actually was going to trade the Ford Ranchero
22	Q. And how old were you in June of 1979?	22	
23	A. In June of 1979, I was 17 years old.	22	in, and I'd already been to the Ford garage in Poplar,
24			Montana, and made arrangements to purchase a car from them
25		24	with that Ford Ranchero. I knew the Ranchero wouldn't
	a second a gener in replacing i second.	25	make that type of a trip, so I needed a better vehicle to
	Page 5		Pa

-

1

-

Г

And Antonio and

Service of the servic

- Andrew

100

1 During that time that we were ending accound, 1 2 0. So in the days before June 15th after school (set time that we were ending accound, 1 3 exclusify were norking? A Yes. 1 actually spect time weeks working for 5 the Wolacons family doing summer fallowing and other 6 familing doines around their fam to ear money for this 7 A. Yes. 1 actually spect to that show to June 15th of 1979, 9 and 16 like you could. 5 10 the morning, if you could. 11 baba two days prior to that and had been doing a lot of a parting out at mole makers and 1 12 about two days prior to that and had been doing a lot of a parting out and failth act at the sone breakfast and 1 16 actually went swimming down at a place called Dago Bend in the wearbuilty sam and and and played for a local baba ther at that there, son a baba there share spectra and share share spectra and share share spectra and share share spectra and there share spectra and share share spectra and share share spectra and there share spectra and there share spectra and share share spectra and there share spectra and there share spectra and there share spectra and spectra and there spectra and there share spectra and there share spectra and there share spectra and there share spectra and there		do that.	T		٦
3 out, had you been working? 2 a kubaiy fail into Yam Nees in the Yam Nees in Her Yater's pickup at the school of the Watabiy spent three weeks working for the Watabi yspent and other farming dores around ther farm to earn money for this true. 4 A. Yes. 1 actually come in from the Watabi yspent three weeks working for the Watabi yspent and such that the school the Watabi yspent and such and base and one of 1927, and 16 file you to valk as through your day, starting in the watabi yspent and such and had been dire is a loc. You know, it was just the more that she said on. You know, it was just the more that she said on. You know, it was just the adore and gifterind at that time, so it didn't mean 10 A. To actually come in from the Watacon's farm 10 11 A. To actually come in from the watabily spent and such. But was and per servers actually of a couple of months 12 A. We had actually dated for a wahile? 13 patring out all ngrit and such. But week and to main the servers actually stress and the kole down there at 10 actually week actually spent and such and per admonthere with a set actually actually and action the more manual and players of the down there. 14 there wee same other kole down there at 10 actually priced 15 Caleb Gorneau and Shannon O'Brien? 16 A. Yes. We actually addet of the or the such add and there the set weeks and the set at the set at the set and the set at th					ĺ
4 A Yes. 1 actually sport three weeks working for farming chores around their farm to earn morey for this tip. 7 If all earlies does a short milling with use, and she said no. 8 A. Yes. 1 actually come in from the Wolacon's farm about to days prior to that and had been dong a lot of a bout so days prior to that and had been dong a lot of a bout so days prior to that and had been dong a lot of a bout so days prior to that and had been dong a lot of about so days prior to that and had been dong a lot of about so days prior to that some breakfart, and 1 detudit wet swimming down at a place called Dago Bend in my ford farchero. I was yback from band and und and bady for a down anound and player the, id ont there, and we actually swam anound and player the, id ont there, and we actually swam anound and player the, id ont there, and we actually swam anound and player the, id ont there, and we actually swam anound and player the id ont there, and we actually swam anound and player the down there at Dago Bend. 20 And when on the way back from Dago Bend, and I dont thow from whom or where, but somewhere, I actually plated up some bady actually are and wetta back from Dago Bend, and I dont there, and drink dat back from Dago Bend, and I dont there, and drink dat back from Dago Bend, and I dont there and drink dat back from Dago Bend, and I dont the and and rink the bar. 2 And when on the way back from Dago Bend, and I dont the and area and wet back from Dago Bend, and I dont the and area and wet back to my house. 3 Q. And when on the way back from Dago Bend, and I dont the was data a strainty. I cotabus the was data and from there, and the mat back and the was the and many tha band the mony the and down, and whene to tho		the second participante radiantes activol let			
S The Woleconis family doing summer failowing and other f faming chores around their fam to earn move for this 7 injp. 8 Q. I want to take you back now to June 15th of 1979, 9 and 1d like you to waik us through your day, starting in 10 the morning, if you could. 11 A. If a clually come in from the Woleconis farm 12 about two days print to that and had been doing a lot of 13 patying out all inght and suff. Bit 1 sill, in weik up 14 atoully went swimming down at a place called Dago Bend. 15 was, about 5 i Golden in the weik dos down there when 1 god town 16 A res, we cally swam around and played for, I don't 17 And then on the way back from Dago Bend, and I don't 18 And then on the way back from Dago Bend, and I don't 19 bet there weis some other, but some went god gon riding 21 and then on the way back from Dago Bend, and I don't 22 And then on the way back from Dago Bend, and I don't 23 And then on the way back from Dago Bend, and I don't 24 yes one beer, some Budweser and yearch yes. 25 And I called a friend of mine by the name of Caleb Gromeau <tr< td=""><td></td><td></td><td> 3</td><td>school, over in the school parking lot. And I asked her</td><td></td></tr<>			3	school, over in the school parking lot. And I asked her	
6 familing chores around their farm to earn money for this 7 trip. 8 Q. I want to take you back now to June 15th of 1975, 9 and 1'd like you to waik us through your day, starting in 10 the morning, if you could. 11 A. 1'd actually come in from the Wolaconis farm 12 about two days prior to that and had been doing a lot of 13 partying out all night and stuff. But I still, I woke up 14 about two days prior to that and had been doing a lot of 15 actually went swimming down at a place called Dago Bend in 16 actually went swimming down at a place called Dago Bend, and I dont 16 actually went swimming down at a place called Dago Bend, and I dont 17 how form whom on where, but sone where l actually pricked for, tool there hows down there at 1 18 Dago Bend, and I dont 19 to see what he way back from Dago Bend, and I dont 14 to see what he was doing, and we were going to go riding 2 acound and drink that beer. 2 A dd then on the way back from Dago Bend, and I dont 2 A dd then on the way back from Dago Bend, and I dont 3 Q. And dify ou - did you hook up with Caleb			4	if she wanted to go swimming with us, and she said no.	
7 trip. 9 and I d like you to walk us through your day, starting in the morning, if you could. boffind and ginfhend at that times, so it didn't mean in the morning, if you could. 10 the morning, if you could. image in my relationship with Pam Nees, we weren't actually boffind and ginfhend at that times, so it didn't mean in the was just. 11 A. The duality come in from the Wolacons farm is about so drive days prior to that and had been doing a lot of a partying out all night and stift. But is list, week up about 9 clock on the morning of anne 15th, 1 believe it was, about 9. Clock on the morning of anne 15th, 1 believe it was, about 9. Clock on the morning of anne 15th, 1 believe it was, about 9. Clock on the morning of anne 15th, 1 believe it was award and and based for j. dont 10 mm were some breakfast, and i 13 actually went swimming down at a place called Dage Bend, and i don't know, a coule hours, two to three hous a down there at 1 had to a thoe were some othere, but somewhere, at actually probes. 14 about the were but some were going De and, and i don't and mix that beer. 14 to see what he wes doing, and we were going to go nding a rand and drink that beer. 14 and there were down the man of Caleb Shouse and 1 don't and price and the some more, but somewhere and the wesh and, and when 1 you called a finer of min house and to thorm. 15 Q. And diry ou - did you hook up with Caleb? 16 new of the mish the soft time. 17 to see what he wead bang, and we wer			5	Then I asked her if she was interested in going out to the	
8 Q. I want to take you back now to June 15th of 1979, 9 and 1'd like you to walk us through your day, starting in 1 the morning, if you could. 9 10 min min dealorship with Yah wate, we werent actually 1 to the morning, if you could. 1 A. 1'd actually come in from the Wolecons farm 2 about to days prior to that and had been doing a lot of 13 partying out all night and stuff. But 1 still, I woke up 14 about 9 ordok on the morning of June 15th, I believe it 14 about 9 ordok on the morning of June 15th, I believe it 15 actually wert swimming down at a place called Dago Bend in 17 my Ford we actually swam around and played for 1 down 18 mer, an out to Samdy Beach, were 19 but there were some other kids down there at 1 got down 19 there, and we actually swam around and played for 1 down 10 four data - located that morning. I'm not town to the four 10 four data - located that morning. I'm not the world the beer that 1 had 10 four data - located that morning. I'm not town 11 to see what he way back from Dago Bend, and I down 12 to got datb on m here you back from Dago Bend, and I down 13 kown from whore or where, Jut samewhere, 1 actually pricked 14 us see what he way back from Dago Bend, and I down 15 down from whore or where, some Budwesser and went Dase 16 to see what he way back from Dago Bend, and I down 16 to see what he way back from Dago Bend, and I down 17 to see what he way back from Dago Bend, and I down 18 down from whore or unto to com. 19 do Called a friend of mine by the name of Caleb Gomeau 19 do Caleb from his house out of town. 19 do Caleb from his house out of town. 10 down drive that beer that I had 10 down drive that beer that I had 10 down drive 11 to see what he was probably about noon or a 11 title after noon when 1 got Caleb. 11 howld say it was probably about noon or a 11 title after noon when 1 got Caleb. 12 for Mith were vice locates of miny Hammer Jaman white 13 A. O			6	movie that night, and again she said no; which at that	
9 and 1'd like you to waik us through your day, starting in 9 nothing to me that she said no. You know, it was just 10 the morning, if you could. 9 nothing to me that she said no. You know, it was just 11 A. I'd actually come in from the Wolacon's farm 10 0 The two of you had dated for a couple of months 12 about two days prior to that and had been doing a lot of 11 O. The two of you had dated for a couple of months 13 actually went summing down at a place called Dago Berd in 17 A. Yes. We atually - about 1 of clock or 1:30, we 14 actually went summing down at a place called Dago Berd in 17 A. Yes. We atually - about 1 of clock or 1:30, we 15 Dago Berd. 10 C. And when you went out there, what did you do? 16 A. We swam. We finished off the beer that 1 had 20 20 park mow whom or where, but somewhere at 10 21 Dago Berd. 11 Charle the you wond out three, what did you do? 24 A ordine the way back from Dago Bend, and 1 cort 23 We exactally - about 1 wee actually moded some mariyana while? 24 A ordine the mame of Cale Dorneau 12 12 A. We swam. We finished off the beer that 1 had <td></td> <td> F</td> <td>7</td> <td>time in my relationship with Pam Nees, we weren't actually</td> <td></td>		F	7	time in my relationship with Pam Nees, we weren't actually	
10 the morning, if you could. something I was asking her if she wanted to go do. 11 A. Us clockwith from the Molaconis farm C. The two of you had dated for a while? 13 partying out all night and stuff. But I still, I woke up about two days prior to that, on tab been doing a lot of 14 about 90 out all offst and stuff. But I still, I woke up about 90 out all offst and stuff. But I still, I woke up 15 actually werk swimming down at a place called Bago Bendin in 16 actually werk swimming down at a place called Bago Bendin in 17 mit off and nchrero. I was you spot when an and and played for, I dont in we actually werk was manund and played for, I dont 17 werk werk werk werk was acould he no the way back from Dago Bend, and I dont in on the way back from Dago Bend, and I dont 18 there, and i called a friend of mine by the name of Caleb Gameau in mainty anb, but were actually were actually clocked 19 to see what he was doing, and we were going to go riding and i called a friend of mine by the name of 11 to see what he was doing, and we were going to go riding i solated swimming hole northeast of town. 10 Q. And did you - did you hook up with Caleb? A. Yes. I actually were do to town. 11 to see what he was doing, and we	1	Q. I want to take you back now to June 15th of 1979,	8	boyfriend and girlfriend at that time, so it didn't mean	
11 A. 10 actually come in from the Wolaconis farm 2 12 about two days prior to that and had been doing a lot of 13 partying out all night and been doing a lot of 14 about 9 Citock on the morning of June 15th, Theliver it 14 about 9 Citock on the morning of June 15th, Theliver it 16 actually went swimming down at a place called Dago Bend in 17 my Ford Ranchero. 1 was by myself when 1 went down there, and we actually swam around and played for, 1 dont 12 Dago Bend. 21 Dago Bend. 22 And then on the way back from Dago Bend, and I dont 23 And then on the way back from Dago Bend, and I dont 24 up some beer, some Budweiser and wert back torny house. 25 And I called a friend of mine by the name of Caleb Gorneau 24 A res. 1 statually went out to Caleb's nouse and I 25 And I called a friend of mine by the name of Caleb Gorneau 26 A did you did you hook up with Caleb? 3 A. Me su status to Labers from Dago Bend, and I dont 26 A did dyou did you hook up with Caleb? 4 A. Yes. It's actually went out to Caleb's nouse and I 5 G. And what do you sono			9	nothing to me that she said no. You know, it was just	
12 about two days prior to that and had been doing a lot of 13 partying out all night and stuff. But 1 still, 1 woke up 14 about 9 o'dock on the morning of June 15th, 1 believe it 15 was, about 9. 1 got up, 1 ate some breakfast, and 1 14 actually went swimming down at a place called Dago Bend, in 17 my Ford Ranchero. I was by myself when I went down there, 18 but there were some other kods down tiere when I got down 19 bett there were some other kods down tiere when I got down 10 appoint to three, but somewhere, I attually picked 10 how from whom or where, but somewhere, I attually picked 11 to see what he was doing, and we were going to go riding 21 around and drink that beer. 20 And drink that beer. 21 Q. And did you - did you hook up with Caleb? 4 A. Yes, sir. 3 Q. Did there come a point in time where you decided 4 it was time to leave? 5 A. I cailed a friend of mine by the name of all it was that you 6 Q. So you and Caleb are in your car? 7 A. Yes, sir. 9 And do you know what time of day it was that y			10	something I was asking her if she wanted to go do.	Ì
13 partying out all right and stuff. But 1 still, 1 weke up 14 about 9 oldock on the morning of June 15th, 1 believe it 15 was, about 9.1 got up, 1 ate some breakdast, and 1 16 attually went swimming down at a place called Jago Bend in 17 my Ford Ranchero. 1 was by myself when 1 went down there at 19 but there were some other kids down there at 10 ago Bend. 22 And then on the way back from Dago Bend, and I don't 23 And then on the way back from Dago Bend, and I don't 24 up some beer, some Budweser and went back to my house. 25 And I called a friend of mine by the name of Caleb Gorneau 26 And dird you did you hook up with Caleb? 3 Q. And diry ou did you hook up with Caleb? 4 Y ess with the vasi doing, and we were going to go riding around and drink that beer. 3 Q. And diry ou did you hook up with Caleb? 4 A. Yes, Sir. 9 A. Med ig you did you hook up with Caleb? 4 A. Yes, Sir. 9 And did you did you hook up with Caleb? 4 A. Yes, Sir. 9 And did you wastill is we went			11	Q. The two of you had dated for a while?	
14 about 9 ofdock on the morning of June 15th; I believe it 15 was, about 9. I got up, 1 ate some breakfast, and I 16 actually went swimming down at a place called Dago Bend in 17 my Ford Ranchero. I was by myself when I went down there, 10 but there were some other kids down there when I got down 11 Dago Bend. 12 And then on the way back from Dago Bend, and I don't 14 know from whom or where, but somewhere, I actually picked 14 to see what he was doing, and we were going to go riding 11 to see what he was doing, and we were going to go riding 12 arouid and drink that beer. 13 Q. And dia you know what time of day It was that you 14 a do you know what time of day It was that you 15 Sandy Beach, mot age back on the got around and drink that beer. 14 and div you know what time of day It was that you 15 so you and Caleb are in your car? 16 A. Yes, Yes, Sir. 17 A. Yes, Sir. 18 a place called Sindy Beach. 19 A. Howid Say if was probably about noon or a 11 itide after noon when 1 got Caleb. <t< td=""><td></td><td></td><td>12</td><td>A. We had actually dated for a couple of months</td><td></td></t<>			12	A. We had actually dated for a couple of months	
15 was, about 9.1 got up. 1 ats some breakfast, and 1 16 actually went swimming down at a place called Dago Bend in 17 my Ford Ranchero. 1 was by myself when 1 went down there, 18 but there were some other kids down there when 1 got down 19 A. Yes. We actually - about 1 o'clock or 1:30, we 10 main ford Ranchero. 1 was by myself when 1 went down there, 11 but there were some other kids down there when 1 got down 11 but then on the way back from Dago Bend, and 1 don't 12 Cago Bend. 12 Dago Bend. 13 A. We swam. We finished off the beer that 1 had 14 bow from whom or where, but somewhere, 1 actually picked 15 get Caleb from his but be and or mine by the name of Caleb Gorneau 16 to see what he was doing, and we were going to go nding 2 around and drink that beer. 3 Q. And doy ou - did you hook up with Caleb? 4 Yes, sir. 9 Q. Did there come a point in time where you decided 11 itsolated swimming hole and it was watch or anything, but 9 Caleb from his house out of town. 9 Caleb form his house out of town.			13	prior to that, yes.	
15 was, about 9.1 got up, 1 ate some breakfast, and 1 16 actually went swimming down at a place called Dago Bend in 17 my Ford Ranchero. 1 was by myself when I went down there, 18 but there were some other kids down there when I got down 19 A. Yes. We actually — about 1 o'clock or 1.30, we 10 main ming down at a place called Dago Bend in 10 but there were some other kids down there when I got down 11 but there were some other kids down there when I got down 12 Dago Bend. 2 And then on the way back from Dago Bend, and I dont 2 how from whom or where, but somewhere, I actually picked 2 was mould and up some beer, some Budweser and wert back to my house. 25 An I called a friend of mine by the name of Caleb Gorneau 2 actuald and drink that beer. 3 Q. And did you did you hook up with Caleb? 4 N. Yes, sir. 3 Q. And did you did you hook up with Caleb? 4 A. Yes, sir. 3 Q. Did there come a point in time where you decided 4 A. Wes, sir. 5 get Caleb from his house out of twm.	-		14	Q. So you end up going out to Sandy Beach with	1
 17 my Ford Ranchero. I was by myself when I went down there, 18 but there were some other kids down there when I got down 19 there, and we actually swam around and played for, 1 dort 10 Page Bend. 18 Q. And when you went out there, what did you do? 19 A. We swam. We finished of the beer that I had 20 found that located that morning. I'm not sure how I 21 come across that. We actually wheed some moments who had 22 miles out for swam. We finished of the beer that I had 23 know from whom or where, but somewhere, I actually picked 24 up some beer, some Budweiser and went back to my house. 25 And I called a friend of mine by the name of Caleb Goreau 29 examption and drink that beer. 20 examption and drink that beer. 20 examption and drink that beer. 21 to see what he was doing, and we were going to go riding 21 actually went out to Caleb's house and I 22 examption and drink that beer. 30 examption and drink that beer. 31 to see what he was doing, and we were going to go riding 21 come across that. We actually1 can't remember who had 22 we were out there as that. We actually1 can't emember who had 23 we were out there as that. We actually1 can't emember who had 24 the maijunaa white. 29 we were out there as that. We actually1 can't emember who had 20 examption and we were going to go riding 20 examption and inter the there is a stardy Beach, is kind of an 20 examption were as a prove active as any there as a stardy Beach, you go down over 21 tried to leave. And in the process of leaving 22 examption when I got Caleb. 23 examption were as a griffiend, a gift by the name of 24 there a stardy knowli into the stard, and when I tried to community of Poplar. 24 A we gust rode around a little bit, cruised the 25 and before you went out			15		ł
17 Wy Ford Ranchero. 1 was by myself when I went down there, 12 went out to Sandy Beach, yes. 18 Dut there were some dome burk kids down there when I got down 13 Went out to Sandy Beach, yes. 19 there, and we actually swam around and played for, I don't 14 Went went out there, what did you do? 10 burcher were some down there hours, two to three hours down there at 12 A. We warn. We finished off the beer that I had 10 how from whom or where, but somewhere, I actually picked 2 A. We actually I coated that located that morning. I'm not sure how I 12 how from whom or where, but somewhere, I actually picked 2 we were out three winning and just messed around for 12 up some beer, some Buydewiser and went back torm yhouse. We were out three of us. And Sandy Beach, because it 14 to see what he was doing, and we were going to go riding 1 isolated swimming hole northeast of town. It's a couple 15 got Caleb from his house out of town. 1 isolated swimming hole northeast of town. 16 A. Yes, sir. Yes, sir. Yes. I's my recollection, and I don't know 16 Ge. And dir you - dir your hoek up with Caleb? A. Yes. I's my recollection, and I don't know 17 A. Son	16		16	A. Yes. We actually about 1 o'clock or 1:30, we	ľ
18 Dut there were some other kids down there when 1 got down 19 there, and we actually some around and played for, I don't 19 there, and we actually some around and played for, I don't A. We swam. We finished off the beer that I had 20 And then on the way back from Dago Bend, and I don't A. We swam. We finished off the beer that I had 21 Dago Bend. Com across that. We actually sincked some marijuana will 21 bago Bend. Somewhere, I actually picked 22 And I called a friend of mine by the name of Caleb Gomeau Page 8 23 And I called a friend of mine by the name of Caleb Someau Page 8 24 three or four hours out there at Sandy Beach, because it 25 And I called a friend of mine by the name of Caleb Someau Page 8 26 And diryou did you hook up with Caleb? A. Yes, Sir. 3 Q. And diryou did you hook up with Caleb? A. Yes, Sir. 4 A. Yes, Sir. Q. And do you know what time of day it was that you 5 somewhere about 4 or +30 that afternoon, we actually 8 tried to leave. And in the process of leaving 9 hooked up with Caleb? A. Yes, Sir. 1 and oyou know what time of d	17		17		ľ
 19 there, and we actually swam around and played for, I don't 20 know, a couple hours, two to three hours down there at 21 Dago Bend. 22 And then on the way back from Dago Bend, and I don't 23 know from whom or where, but somewhere, I actually picked 24 up some beer, some Budweser and underst back to my house. 25 And I called a friend of mine by the name of Caleb Gorneau 26 Page 8 26 And i called a friend of mine by the name of Caleb Gorneau 27 around and drink that beer. 27 A. Yes, sir. 30 Q. And did you did you hook up with Caleb? 41 A. Yes, sir. 42 A. Yes, sir. 42 And to you know what time of day it was that you 37 A. Yes, sir. 43 A. One of the first things that we did is we went 31 little after noon when I got Caleb. 44 A. One of the first things that we did is we went 31 little after noon When I got Caleb. 44 A. Yes, sir. 45 A. One of the first things that we did is we went 31 little after noon When I got Caleb. 44 A. Yes, sir. It's actually pole too 31 A. One of the first things that we did is we went 31 little after noon When I got Caleb. 45 A. Me us and the we yust went riding around 31 little after noon When I got Caleb. 46 A. We decided welf actually go swimming again down 31 a lace called Sandy Beach. on the Poplar, the 32 community of Poplar. 47 A. Yes, sir. It's actually notheast of Poplar, the 34 and picked up Calebs girlfriend, a girl by the name of 34 A. We just rode around a little bit, truesd the 34 and rag of Poplar and drank a little bit, truesd the 34 man drag of Poplar and drank a little bit, truesd the 34 main drag of Poplar and drank a little bit, truesd the 34 main drag of Poplar and drank a little bit, truesd the 34 main drag of Poplar and trank a little bit, truesd the 34 main drag of Poplar and trank a little bit, truesd the 35 decide what we was going to do. 36 A. Dealeb around a little bit, truesd the 34 main drag of Po	18	but there were some other kids down there when I got down	18		
 know, a couple hours, two to three hours down there at 21 Dago Bend. And then on the way back from Dago Bend, and I don't 23 know from whore, but somewhere, I actually picked 24 up some beer, some Budwesser and went back to my house. And I called a friend of mine by the name of Caleb Gomeau Page 8 1 to see what he was doing, and we were going to go riding 2 around and drink that beer. 20. And did you did you hook up with Caleb? A. Yes, Sir. Q. And did you did you hook up with Caleb? A. Yes, Sir. Q. And do you know what time of day it was that you hooked up with Caleb. I its after noon when 1 got Caleb. A. I would say it was probably about noon or a 11 little after noon when 1 got Caleb. Q. And what do you guys do? A. One of the first things that we did is we went 13 that sandy area up over that knoll, bue back ties of my inta and picked up Calebs griftend, a girl by the name of 14 and picked up Calebs griftend, a girl by the name of 15 Shannon O'Brien, and then we just went riding around at a flace called Sandy Beach on the Poplar, River? A. Yes, Sir. It's actually go swirming again down at a place called Sandy Beach on the Poplar, the community of Poplar. Q. And before you went out to Sandy Beach, what did 24 you do? A. We just rode around a little bit, cruised the main drag of Poplar and drank a little bit, tried to 25 down and it actually code and the weinge around a little bit, tried to community of Poplar. A. We just rode around a little bit, tried to 25 down, and it caleb started just stamming the gearshift up 24 and down, and it actually code up the linkage of the 23 automatic transmission and from 24 bit or weres or anywhere. 	19	there, and we actually swam around and played for, I don't	1		
21 Dago Bend. 21 come across that. We actually I can't remember who had 22 And then on the way back from Dago Bend, and I don't know from whom or where, but somewhere, I actually picked 24 up some beer, some Budwesser and went back to my house. 24 the marijuana, but we actually smoked some marijuana while 25 And I called a friend of mine by the name of Caleb Gomeau 28 we were out there swimming and just messed around for 26 Mat after noon where, J atsually picked was just the three of us. And Sandy Beach, because it 27 A. Yes. I actually ment out to Caleb's house and I 1 isolated swimming hole northeast of town. It's a couple 28 miles out of town. 30 Q. Drid there come a point in time where you decided 4 it was time to leave? 3 Q. And did you - did you hook up with Caleb? 4 A. Yes, sir. 30 Q. Drid there come a point in time where you decided 5 So you and Caleb are in your car? 5 A. Yes, sir. 7 A. Yes, sir. Q. And did you know what time of day it was that you 8 8 Decked up with Caleb? 4 4 it was time to leave? 9 Sandy Beach To describe Sandy Beac	20	know, a couple hours, two to three hours down there at	20		1
22 And then on the way back from Dago Bend, and I don't 22 the marijuana, but we actually smoked some marijuana while 23 know from whom or where, but somewhere, I actually picked 24 there arijuana, but we actually smoked some marijuana while 24 know from whom or where, but somewhere, I actually picked 24 there or four hours out there at Sandy Beach, because it 25 And I called a friend of mine by the name of Caleb Gomeau Page 8 Page 10 24 the see what he was doing, and we were going to go riding 1 isolated swimming hole northeast of town. It's a couple 2 and did you did you hook up with Caleb? 3 Q. Did there come a point in time where you decided 3 gt Caleb from his house out ot town. 6 A. Yes, sir. 9 A. Yes. I actually went out to Caleb's house and I 5 gt Caleb from his house out ot town. 6 A. Yes, sir. 6 A. Yes. Sir. Mad do you know what time of day It was that you 9 hooked up with Caleb? A. Yes, sir. 7 Sandy Beach To describe Sandy Beach, you go down over 10 A. I would say it was probably about noon or a 11 there's a little sandy knoll into this swimming hole, and 11 title after nonon when I got Caleb.	21	Dago Bend.	21		
 know from whom or where, but somewhere, I actually picked up some beer, some Budweiser and went back to my house. And I called a friend of mine by the name of Caleb Gorneau Page 8 to see what he was doing, and we were going to go riding around and drink that beer. Q. And did you did you hook up with Caleb? A. Yes. I actually went out to Caleb's house and 1 got Caleb from his house out of town. Q. And do you know what time of day it was that you hooked up with Caleb? A. I would say it was probably about noon or a I would say it was probably about noon or a I would say it was probably about noon or a I would say it was probably about noon or a I would say it was probably about noon or a I would say it was probably about noon or a I would say it was probably about noon or a I would say it was probably about noon or a I would say it was probably about noon or a I would say it was probably about noon or a I would say it was probably about noon or a I would say it was probably about noon or a I would say it was probably about noon or a I would say it was probably about noon or a I would say it was probably about noon or a I would say it was probably about noon or a I would say it was probably about noon or a I would say it was probably about noon or a I would say it was probably about noon or a I would say it was probably about noon or a I would say it was probably about noon or a I would say it was probably about noon or a I would say it was probably about noon or a I would say it was probably about noon or a I would say it was probably about noon or a I would say it was probably about noon or a I would say it was probably about noon or a I would say it was probably ab	22	And then on the way back from Dago Bend, and I don't	22		
24 up some beer, some Budweiser and went back to my house. 24 three or four hours out there at Sandy Beach, because it was just the three of us. And Sandy Beach is kind of an Page 10 25 And I called a friend of mine by the name of Caleb Gomeau Page 8 Page 10 1 to see what he was doing, and we were going to go riding around and drink that beer. 1 isolated swimming hole northeast of town. It's a couple mise out of town. 3 Q. And did you did you hook up with Caleb? 3 Q. Did there come a point in time where you decided 4 4 it was time to leave? 3 Q. Did there come a point in time where you decided 4 4 Yes, sir. 3 Q. Did there come a point in time where you decided 4 5 So you and Caleb are in your car? 5 A. Yes, sir. It's my recollection, and I don't know 6 Q. And do you know what time of day it was that you 8 tried to leave. And in the process of leaving 9 Sondy Beach mono Men I got Caleb. 11 there's a little sandy knoil into this swimming hole, and 11 and picked up Caleb's ginfriend, a girl by the name of 13 that sandy area up over that knoll, the back tires of my 12 Q. And what do you guss do? 15 Q. So what happened? 16 G. And	23	know from whom or where, but somewhere, I actually picked	23	•	ľ
25 And I called a friend of mine by the name of Caleb Gorneau Page 8 Page 10 Page 8 Page 10 1 to see what he was doing, and we were going to go riding 1 isolated swimming hole northeast of town. It's a couple 2 around and drink that beer. 2 was just the three of us. And Sandy Beach is kind of an 3 Q. And did you did you hook up with Caleb? 3 Q. Did there come a point in time where you decided 4 A. Yes. I actually went out to Caleb's house and 1 5 A. Yes. Sir. 3 6 Q. So you and Caleb are in your car? 5 A. Yes. Sir. 5 A. Yes. Sir. 7 A. Yes, sir. Q. And do you know what time of day it was that you 8 5 Somewhere about 4 or 4:30 that afternoon, we actually 8 Q. And what do you guys do? 3 J. would say it was probably about noon or a 10 this little sandy knoil into this swimming hole, and 11 there's a little sandy area. And I'd actually pulled too 12 far down into the sand, and when 1 tried to come up out of 13 A. One of the first things that we did is we went 14 that sandy area up over that knoll, the back tires of my 14 and pic	24	up some beer, some Budweiser and went back to my house.	24		
Page 81to see what he was doing, and we were going to go riding around and drink that beer.1isolated swimming hole northeast of town. It's a couple3Q. And did you did you hook up with Caleb?1isolated swimming hole northeast of town.4A. Yes. I actually went out to Caleb's house and I2miles out of town.5got Caleb from his house out of town.3Q. Did there come a point in time where you decided4it was time to leave?3A. Yes, I's my recollection, and I don't know6Q. So you and Caleb are in your car?5A. Yes. It's my recollection, and I don't know7A. Yes, sir.4Y somewhere about 4 or 4:30 that afternoon, we actually8Q. And do you know what time of day it was that you8tried to leave. And in the process of leaving9booked up with Caleb?9Sandy Beach To describe Sandy Beach, you go down over10A. I would say it was probably about noon or a11there's a little sandy area. And I'd actually pulled too12Q. And what do you guys do?12far down into the sand, and when I tried to come up out of13A. One of the first things that we did is we went15Q. So what happened?16drinking. We decided we'd actually go swimming again down16A. Caleb and myself spent quite a bit of time trying17at a place called Sandy Beach.19cosk the vehicle unstuck. And finally, I asked18Q. And before you went out to Sandy Beach, what did19cosk the vehicle back and forth by going f	25		25		
1 to see what he was doing, and we were going to go riding 2 around and drink that beer. 3 Q. And did you - did you hook up with Caleb? 4 A. Yes. I actually went out to Caleb's house and I 5 got Caleb from his house out of town. 6 Q. And did you - did you hook up with Caleb? 7 A. Yes, sir. 8 Q. And do you know what time of day it was that you 9 hooked up with Caleb? 10 A. I would say it was probably about noon or a 11 little after noon when I got Caleb. 12 Q. And what do you guys do? 13 A. One of the first things that we did is we went 14 and picked up Caleb's girlfnend, a girl by the name of 15 Shannon O'Brien, and then we just went riding around 16 drinking. We decided we'd actually go swirming again down 17 A. Yes, sir. It's actually northeast of Poplar, the 10 Q. And before you went out to Sandy Beach, what did 19 A. We just rode around a little bit, cruised the 20 A. We just rode around a little bit, tried to 21 Q. And before you went out to Sandy Beach, what did 21<					
2around and drink that beer.2miles out of town.3Q. And did you did you hook up with Caleb?3Q. Did there come a point in time where you decided4A. Yes. I actually went out to Caleb's house and I5G. So you and Caleb are in your car?5A. Yes. It's my recollection, and I don't know6Q. So you and Caleb are in your car?5A. Yes. Sir.5A. Yes. It's my recollection, and I don't know7A. Yes, sir.5A. Yes. Ji's my recollection, and I don't know69And do you know what time of day it was that you8create time because I didn't have a watch or anything, but9hooked up with Caleb?5A. Yes. Ji's my recollection, and I don't know9hooked up with Caleb?5Sandy Beach To describe Sandy Beach, you go down over10A. I would say it was probably about noon or a10this little sandy area. And I'd actually pulled too12Q. And what do you guys do?11there's a little sandy area up over that knoll, the back tires of my13A. One of the first things that we did is we went13that sandy area up over that knoll, the back tires of my14and picked up Caleb's giffriend, a gift by the name of15Shannon O'Brien, and then we just went riding around14at place called Sandy Beach.16A. Caleb and myself spent quite a bit of time trying15A. Me is Sandy Beach on the Poplar, the19rock the vehicle unstuck. And finally, I asked16M. Yes, sir. It's actually northeast of Poplar, the <t< th=""><th>\vdash</th><th></th><th> </th><th></th><th></th></t<>	\vdash				
2around and drink that beer.2miles out of town.3Q. And did you did you hook up with Caleb?3Q. Did there come a point in time where you decided4A. Yes. I actually went out to Caleb's house and I5G. So you and Caleb are in your car?5A. Yes. It's my recollection, and I don't know6Q. So you and Caleb are in your car?5A. Yes. Sir.5A. Yes. It's my recollection, and I don't know7A. Yes, sir.5A. Yes. Ji's my recollection, and I don't know69And do you know what time of day it was that you8create time because I didn't have a watch or anything, but9hooked up with Caleb?5A. Yes. Ji's my recollection, and I don't know9hooked up with Caleb?5Sandy Beach To describe Sandy Beach, you go down over10A. I would say it was probably about noon or a10this little sandy area. And I'd actually pulled too12Q. And what do you guys do?11there's a little sandy area up over that knoll, the back tires of my13A. One of the first things that we did is we went13that sandy area up over that knoll, the back tires of my14and picked up Caleb's giffriend, a gift by the name of15Shannon O'Brien, and then we just went riding around14at place called Sandy Beach.16A. Caleb and myself spent quite a bit of time trying15A. Me is Sandy Beach on the Poplar, the19rock the vehicle unstuck. And finally, I asked16M. Yes, sir. It's actually northeast of Poplar, the <t< td=""><td>1</td><td>to see what he was doing, and we were going to go riding</td><td>1</td><td>isolated swimming hole northeast of town. It's a couple</td><td></td></t<>	1	to see what he was doing, and we were going to go riding	1	isolated swimming hole northeast of town. It's a couple	
3 Q. And did you did you hook up with Caleb? 3 Q. Did there come a point in time where you decided 4 A. Yes. I actually went out to Caleb's house and I 5 5 A. Yes. I actually went out to Caleb's house and I 5 got Caleb from his house out of town. 6 A. Yes. Sir. 5 A. Yes. Jit's my recollection, and I don't know 6 Q. And do you know what time of day it was that you 6 exact time because I didn't have a watch or anything, but 7 A. Yes, sir. 7 somewhere about 4 or 4:30 that afternoon, we actually 8 Q. And do you know what time of day it was that you bried to leave. And in the process of leaving 9 Sandy Beach To describe Sandy Beach, you go down over 10 10 A. I would say it was probably about noon or a 10 there's a little sandy area. And I'd actually pulled too 12 Q. And what do you guys do? 13 that sandy area up over that knoll, the back tires of my 14 and picked up Caleb's girlfriend, a girl by the name of 13 that sandy area up over that knoll, the back tires of my 15 Shannon O'Brien, and then we just went riding around 16 A. Caleb and myself spent quite a bit of time trying 17 at place called San	2		2		
4 A. Yes. I actually went out to Caleb's house and I 5 got Caleb from his house out of town. 6 Q. So you and Caleb are in your car? 7 A. Yes, sir. 8 Q. And do you know what time of day it was that you 9 hooked up with Caleb? 10 A. I would say it was probably about noon or a 11 little after noon when I got Caleb. 12 Q. And what do you guys do? 13 A. One of the first things that we did is we went 14 and picked up Caleb's girlfriend, a girl by the name of 15 Shannon O'Brien, and then we just went riding around 16 drinking. We decided we'd actually go swimming again down 17 at a place called Sandy Beach. 18 Q. And before you went out to Sandy Beach, what did 19 A. We just rode around a little bit, cruised the 21 A. We just rode around a little bit, cruised the 23 A. We just rode around a little bit, tried to 24 We was going to do.	3	Q. And did you did you hook up with Caleb?	3		
6 Q. So you and Caleb are in your car? 7 A. Yes, sir. 8 Q. And do you know what time of day it was that you 9 hooked up with Caleb? 10 A. I would say it was probably about noon or a 11 little after noon when I got Caleb. 20 And what do you guys do? 13 A. One of the first things that we did is we went 14 and picked up Caleb's girlfriend, a girl by the name of 15 Shannon O'Brien, and then we just went riding around 16 drinking. We decided we'd actually go swimming again down 17 at a place called Sandy Beach. 18 Q. And before you went out to Sandy Beach, what did 20 And before you went out to Sandy Beach, what did 21 Q. And before you went out to Sandy Beach, what did 22 A. We just rode around a little bit, cruised the 23 A. We just rode around a little bit, tried to 24 main drag of Poplar and drank a little bit, tried to 25 decide what we was going to do.	4		4	-	ľ
6Q. So you and Caleb are in your car?7A. Yes, sir.8Q. And do you know what time of day it was that you9hooked up with Caleb?10A. I would say it was probably about noon or a11little after noon when I got Caleb.12Q. And what do you guys do?13A. One of the first things that we did is we went14and picked up Caleb's girlfriend, a girl by the name of15Shannon O'Brien, and then we just went riding around16drinking. We decided we'd actually go swimming again down17at a place called Sandy Beach.18Q. And before you went out to Sandy Beach, what did19A. Yes, sir. It's actually northeast of Poplar, the10Q. And before you went out to Sandy Beach, what did10A. We just rode around a little bit, cruised the23A. We just rode around a little bit, cruised the24main drag of Poplar and drank a little bit, tried to25decide what we was going to do.	5	got Caleb from his house out of town.	5	A. Yes. It's my recollection, and I don't know	į.
7A. Yes, sir.7somewhere about 4 or 4:30 that afternoon, we actually8Q. And do you know what time of day it was that you9somewhere about 4 or 4:30 that afternoon, we actually9hooked up with Caleb?8tried to leave. And in the process of leaving10A. I would say it was probably about noon or a1111little after noon when I got Caleb.9Sandy Beach To describe Sandy Beach, you go down over12Q. And what do you guys do?10there's a little sandy area. And I'd actually pulled too13A. One of the first things that we did is we went11there's a little sandy area. and I'd actually pulled too14and picked up Caleb's girlfriend, a girl by the name of13that sandy area up over that knoll, the back tires of my14and picked up Caleb's girlfriend, a girl by the name of13that sandy area up over that knoll, the back tires of my15Shannon O'Brien, and then we just went riding around16A. Caleb and myself spent quite a bit of time trying16drinking. We decided we'd actually go swimming again down16A. Caleb and myself spent quite a bit of time trying17at a place called Sandy Beach.17to get the vehicle unstuck. And finally, I asked18Q. And before you went out to Sandy Beach, what did20caleb Gorneau to get into the vehicle and drive it and19A. Yes, sir. It's actually northeast of Poplar, the20drive while I tried to push the vehicle out. As we were21Q. And before you went out to Sandy Beach, what did22 </td <td>6</td> <td>Q. So you and Caleb are in your car?</td> <td>6</td> <td></td> <td></td>	6	Q. So you and Caleb are in your car?	6		
8 Q. And do you know what time of day it was that you 8 tried to leave. And in the process of leaving 9 hooked up with Caleb? 9 Sandy Beach To describe Sandy Beach, you go down over 10 A. I would say it was probably about noon or a 10 this little after noon when I got Caleb. 11 little after noon when I got Caleb. 10 there's a little sandy area. And I'd actually pulled too 12 Q. And what do you guys do? 12 far down into the sand, and when I tried to come up out of 13 A. One of the first things that we did is we went 13 that sandy area up over that knoli, the back tires of my 14 and picked up Caleb's girlfriend, a girl by the name of 13 that sandy area up over that knoli, the back tires of my 15 Shannon O'Brien, and then we just went riding around 15 Q. So what happened? 16 drinking. We decided we'd actually go swimming again down 16 A. Caleb and myself spent quite a bit of time trying 17 at a place called Sandy Beach on the Poplar River? 18 Caleb Gomeau to get into the vehicle and drive it and 19 A. Yes, sir. It's actually northeast of Poplar, the 19 rock the vehicle back and forth by going from reverse to 20 dr	7	A. Yes, sir.	7		İ.
 9 hooked up with Caleb? 9 Sandy Beach To describe Sandy Beach, you go down over 10 A. I would say it was probably about noon or a 11 little after noon when I got Caleb. 12 Q. And what do you guys do? 13 A. One of the first things that we did is we went 14 and picked up Caleb's girlfriend, a girl by the name of 15 Shannon O'Brien, and then we just went riding around 16 drinking. We decided we'd actually go swimming again down 18 Q. And is Sandy Beach. 19 A. Yes, sir. It's actually northeast of Poplar, the 10 A. We just rode around a little bit, cruised the 17 main drag of Poplar and drank a little bit, tried to 18 decide what we was going to do. 9 Sandy Beach To describe Sandy Beach, you go down over 10 this little sandy area. And I'd actually pulled too 12 far down into the sand, and when I tried to come up out of 13 that sandy area up over that knoll, the back tires of my 14 Ranchero actually got stuck. 15 Q. So what happened? 16 A. Caleb and myself spent quite a bit of time trying 17 to get the vehicle unstuck. And finally, I asked 18 Caleb Gorneau to get into the vehicle and drive it and 19 A. Yes, sir. It's actually northeast of Poplar, the 19 cock the vehicle back and forth by going from reverse to 20 drive while I tried to push the vehicle out. As we were 21 doing that, Caleb started just slamming the gearshift up 22 and down, and it actually locked up the linkage of the 23 automatic transmission and froze the transmission to where 24 it wouldn't go anywhere. We couldn't shift it at all from 25 decide what we was going to do. 	8	Q. And do you know what time of day it was that you	8		
10A. I would say it was probably about noon or a10this little sandy knoll into this swimming hole, and11little after noon when I got Caleb.11there's a little sandy area. And I'd actually pulled too12Q. And what do you guys do?12far down into the sand, and when I tried to come up out of13A. One of the first things that we did is we went13there's a little sandy area up over that knoll, the back tires of my14and picked up Caleb's girlfriend, a girl by the name of13that sandy area up over that knoll, the back tires of my14and picked up Caleb's girlfriend, a girl by the name of14Ranchero actually got stuck.15Shannon O'Brien, and then we just went riding around16A. Caleb and myself spent quite a bit of time trying16drinking. We decided we'd actually go swimming again down16A. Caleb and myself spent quite a bit of time trying17at a place called Sandy Beach.18Caleb Gorneau to get into the vehicle and drive it and19A. Yes, sir. It's actually northeast of Poplar, the19rock the vehicle back and forth by going from reverse to20community of Poplar.20drive while I tried to push the vehicle out. As we were21Q. And before you went out to Sandy Beach, what did2123A. We just rode around a little bit, cruised the2324main drag of Poplar and drank a little bit, tried to2425decide what we was going to do.2526decide what we was going to do.25	9	hooked up with Caleb?	9		
11little after noon when I got Caleb.11there's a little sandy area. And I'd actually pulled too12Q. And what do you guys do?13A. One of the first things that we did is we went14and picked up Caleb's girlfriend, a girl by the name of15Shannon O'Brien, and then we just went riding around16A caleb and myself spent quite a bit of time trying16drinking. We decided we'd actually go swimming again down16A. Caleb and myself spent quite a bit of time trying17at a place called Sandy Beach.16A. Caleb and myself spent quite a bit of time trying18Q. And is Sandy Beach on the Poplar River?16Caleb Gorneau to get into the vehicle and drive it and19A. Yes, sir. It's actually northeast of Poplar, the19rock the vehicle back and forth by going from reverse to20community of Poplar.20drive while I tried to push the vehicle out. As we were21Q. And before you went out to Sandy Beach, what did22and down, and it actually locked up the linkage of the23A. We just rode around a little bit, cruised the23automatic transmission and froze the transmission to where24the was going to do.25forward to reverse or anywhere.	10	A. I would say it was probably about noon or a	10		1
12Q. And what do you guys do?12far down into the sand, and when I bried to come up out of13A. One of the first things that we did is we went13that sandy area up over that knoll, the back tires of my14and picked up Caleb's girlfriend, a girl by the name of13that sandy area up over that knoll, the back tires of my14and picked up Caleb's girlfriend, a girl by the name of14Ranchero actually got stuck.15Shannon O'Brien, and then we just went riding around15Q. So what happened?16drinking. We decided we'd actually go swimming again down16A. Caleb and myself spent quite a bit of time trying17at a place called Sandy Beach.17to get the vehicle unstuck. And finally, I asked18Q. And is Sandy Beach on the Poplar River?18Caleb Gorneau to get into the vehicle and drive it and19A. Yes, sir. It's actually northeast of Poplar, the19rock the vehicle back and forth by going from reverse to20community of Poplar.20drive while I tried to push the vehicle out. As we were21Q. And before you went out to Sandy Beach, what did22and down, and it actually locked up the linkage of the23A. We just rode around a little bit, cruised the23automatic transmission and froze the transmission to where24main drag of Poplar and drank a little bit, tried to24it wouldn't go anywhere. We couldn't shift it at all from25decide what we was going to do.25forward to reverse or anywhere.	11				ŀ
13A. One of the first things that we did is we went14and picked up Caleb's girlfriend, a girl by the name of15Shannon O'Brien, and then we just went riding around16drinking. We decided we'd actually go swimming again down17at a place called Sandy Beach.18Q. And is Sandy Beach on the Poplar River?19A. Yes, sir. It's actually northeast of Poplar, the20community of Poplar.21Q. And before you went out to Sandy Beach, what did22you do?23A. We just rode around a little bit, cruised the24main drag of Poplar and drank a little bit, tried to25decide what we was going to do.	12				ĺ
14and picked up Caleb's girlfriend, a girl by the name of14Ranchero actually got stuck.15Shannon O'Brien, and then we just went riding around15Q. So what happened?16drinking. We decided we'd actually go swimming again down16A. Caleb and myself spent quite a bit of time trying17at a place called Sandy Beach.16A. Caleb and myself spent quite a bit of time trying18Q. And is Sandy Beach on the Poplar River?18Caleb Gorneau to get into the vehicle and drive it and19A. Yes, sir. It's actually northeast of Poplar, the19rock the vehicle back and forth by going from reverse to20community of Poplar.20drive while I tried to push the vehicle out. As we were21Q. And before you went out to Sandy Beach, what did2223A. We just rode around a little bit, cruised the2324main drag of Poplar and drank a little bit, tried to2425decide what we was going to do.25	13				
15Shannon O'Brien, and then we just went riding around15Q. So what happened?16drinking. We decided we'd actually go swimming again down16A. Caleb and myself spent quite a bit of time trying17at a place called Sandy Beach.16A. Caleb and myself spent quite a bit of time trying18Q. And is Sandy Beach on the Poplar River?18Caleb Gorneau to get into the vehicle and drive it and19A. Yes, sir. It's actually northeast of Poplar, the19rock the vehicle back and forth by going from reverse to20community of Poplar.20drive while I tried to push the vehicle out. As we were21Q. And before you went out to Sandy Beach, what did21doing that, Caleb started just slamming the gearshift up23A. We just rode around a little bit, cruised the23automatic transmission and froze the transmission to where24main drag of Poplar and drank a little bit, tried to24it wouldn't go anywhere. We couldn't shift it at all from25decide what we was going to do.Dece 0Dece 0	14				į.
16drinking. We decided we'd actually go swimming again down at a place called Sandy Beach.16A. Caleb and myself spent quite a bit of time trying to get the vehicle unstuck. And finally, I asked17at a place called Sandy Beach.17to get the vehicle unstuck. And finally, I asked18Q. And is Sandy Beach on the Poplar River?18Caleb Gorneau to get into the vehicle and drive it and19A. Yes, sir. It's actually northeast of Poplar, the community of Poplar.19rock the vehicle back and forth by going from reverse to20drive while I tried to push the vehicle out. As we were20drive while I tried to push the vehicle out. As we were21Q. And before you went out to Sandy Beach, what did you do?21doing that, Caleb started just slamming the gearshift up23A. We just rode around a little bit, cruised the main drag of Poplar and drank a little bit, tried to decide what we was going to do.23automatic transmission and froze the transmission to where24it wouldn't go anywhere. We couldn't shift it at all from forward to reverse or anywhere.24it wouldn't go anywhere.	15				j.
17at a place called Sandy Beach.17to get the vehicle unstuck. And finally, I asked18Q. And is Sandy Beach on the Poplar River?18Caleb Gorneau to get into the vehicle and drive it and19A. Yes, sir. It's actually northeast of Poplar, the19rock the vehicle back and forth by going from reverse to20community of Poplar.20drive while I tried to push the vehicle out. As we were21Q. And before you went out to Sandy Beach, what did21doing that, Caleb started just slamming the gearshift up22you do?22and down, and it actually locked up the linkage of the23A. We just rode around a little bit, cruised the23automatic transmission and froze the transmission to where24main drag of Poplar and drank a little bit, tried to24it wouldn't go anywhere. We couldn't shift it at all from25decide what we was going to do.Dece 0Dece 0	16				
18 Q. And is Sandy Beach on the Poplar River? 18 Caleb Gorneau to get into the vehicle and drive it and 19 A. Yes, sir. It's actually northeast of Poplar, the 18 Caleb Gorneau to get into the vehicle and drive it and 20 community of Poplar. 20 drive while I tried to push the vehicle out. As we were 21 Q. And before you went out to Sandy Beach, what did 20 drive while I tried to push the vehicle out. As we were 23 A. We just rode around a little bit, cruised the 22 and down, and it actually locked up the linkage of the 24 main drag of Poplar and drank a little bit, tried to 24 it wouldn't go anywhere. We couldn't shift it at all from 25 decide what we was going to do. Dece 0	17				
19A. Yes, sir. It's actually northeast of Poplar, the community of Poplar.19rock the vehicle back and forth by going from reverse to drive while I tried to push the vehicle out. As we were21Q. And before you went out to Sandy Beach, what did you do?19rock the vehicle back and forth by going from reverse to drive while I tried to push the vehicle out. As we were23A. We just rode around a little bit, cruised the main drag of Poplar and drank a little bit, tried to decide what we was going to do.19rock the vehicle back and forth by going from reverse to drive while I tried to push the vehicle out. As we were and down, and it actually locked up the linkage of the automatic transmission and froze the transmission to where it wouldn't go anywhere. We couldn't shift it at all from forward to reverse or anywhere.	18				¢.
20community of Poplar.20drive while I tried to push the vehicle out. As we were21Q. And before you went out to Sandy Beach, what did21doing that, Caleb started just slamming the gearshift up22you do?22and down, and it actually locked up the linkage of the23A. We just rode around a little bit, cruised the23automatic transmission and froze the transmission to where24main drag of Poplar and drank a little bit, tried to24it wouldn't go anywhere. We couldn't shift it at all from25decide what we was going to do.25forward to reverse or anywhere.	19				r
21Q. And before you went out to Sandy Beach, what did21doing that, Caleb started just slamming the gearshift up22you do?21doing that, Caleb started just slamming the gearshift up23A. We just rode around a little bit, cruised the23and down, and it actually locked up the linkage of the24main drag of Poplar and drank a little bit, tried to24it wouldn't go anywhere. We couldn't shift it at all from25decide what we was going to do.25	20				i.
22you do?22and down, and it actually locked up the linkage of the23A. We just rode around a little bit, cruised the23automatic transmission and froze the transmission to where24main drag of Poplar and drank a little bit, tried to24it wouldn't go anywhere. We couldn't shift it at all from25decide what we was going to do.25forward to reverse or anywhere.	21				:
23 A. We just rode around a little bit, cruised the 23 automatic transmission and froze the transmission to where 24 main drag of Poplar and drank a little bit, tried to 24 it wouldn't go anywhere. We couldn't shift it at all from 25 decide what we was going to do. 25 forward to reverse or anywhere.	22				2
24main drag of Poplar and drank a little bit, tried to24it wouldn't go anywhere. We couldn't shift it at all from25decide what we was going to do.25forward to reverse or anywhere.	23			-	-
25 decide what we was going to do. 25 forward to reverse or anywhere.					
	25				
Page 11					
		raye p		Page 11	

5 (Pages 8 to 11)

1 Q. How, when you left - when you left Sandy Beach, You know, Yues angry at the fact that har here was a creat 10 aready been down to the ford garage and now I 9 3 Not at any person, I was angry at the fact that hare was a creat 10 aready been down to the ford garage and now I 9 4 Gen that 10 aready been down to the ford garage and now I 9 9 Just tore the variantission out of it. And t was the situation that had happened - Imean, Boccause I had been flamming that fright to Louisane for a long time. If doesn's were were perify angry to thom until 10 at 11 10 bein planning that fright to Louisane for a long time. If doesn's doesn's table in the werdsel in the werdsel in the werdsel in the werdsel in and table table probes. If the werdsel in a sthuation where the werdsel in the werdsel in a sthuation where the werdsel in the werdsel and the werd werd werd werd werd werd werd wer					
3 A I visi anyy Esont, Yeas anyy et Sandy Beach, You know — 4 A I visi anyy Esont, You know — 5 arrangements to brade in to get a newer car, and now I 6 ystuation that had nappenen — I mean, because I nab beach 7 stuation that had nappenen — I mean, because I nab beach 8 phanning that for pi to Louisiana for a long time. If to bean 9 a A invisi anyy et the state Freeze. You know, and dont — 9 a chance to go down there and ine with im. And so I lab 10 the first time I same and parked and I 11 bean planning that for alloy and an antex as going 12 fourd myself in a situation where the vehicle I was going 13 to built and the way over by the ligh 14 the Terms of how you exhibited being upset of 15 angry, what did you do? 16 A. I tokick of thor on my vehicle. I kicked the door 17 of my vehicle, I strammed my fist down on the hood of the 18 but — You know, J was angry at the situation. I was 20 angry et the vehicle. In kicked the door 17 of my vehice, I strammed my fist down on the hood of the 19 but — You know, J was angry at the situation. I was angry at the			1	Q. Now, when you left when you left Sandy Beach,	
4 0. Were you still angry when you got back into town? 5 arrangements to todd in toget a new cras, and now 1 5 6 just tore the transmission out of it. And it was the situation that had happened - I mean, because I had been planning that tru to Louisana the year before and met my Gdd, but this was a chance tog down there and live with han. And so I had to back in was destroyed. 7 A. I didn't run into anyone in town? 7 1 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 been planning that for almost a full year, and yet, I just fourd myself in a situation where the vehicle I was going 13 10 10 11 10 11 10 11 10 10 10 11 10 10 11 10 10 10 11 10	1		2	you were pretty angry?	ĺ
5 A. No, not at all. 9 just tore the transmission out of it. And it was the planning that trap to Louisana for a long time. If been to have the welf and the welf have and iter welf have out been to have any the welf have and level the dual but this was the welf and the welf have and level the dual but the sen any. What did you do? A. I didn't no into anybody in town unai I got all 10 a dhance to go down there and liev with him. And so I had been planning that trap is stuation where the velicie I was going to trade in was destroyed. In terms of how you exhibited being upset or is anyry, what did you do? 12 A. I hok it out on my velicle. I kicked the door of my velicle, I stammed my fist down on the hood of the vehicle. Lait memother if hit the windheid or not, in You know, because to me, n a lot of way, there well and moving been they studen that I found myseif in. You know, because to me, n a lot of way, there well a fallowing and working goan partly king hous on a farm to ream the money to trade that vehicle in the next day. You know, and it was the next day that I was supposed to take fallowing and working goan partly king hous on a farm to ream the money to trade that vehicle in the next day. You know, and it was the next day that I mad an and walked into town, with town, it's nothing sous many. J test stam beach or sous many. J test stam beach or sous many. J test stam beach or sous many bast stimes. 11 Did you end up laaving Sandy Baach? A. No, I dott. To sup somewhere between 5 and 5.30, in my bast stimes. 12 Did you and take the raway to town, it's nothing sous many bast stimeson.			3	A. I was angry at Sandy Beach. You know	
6 9. Did you run into anyone in town? 7 suttation that had happened1 mean, because 1 had been 8 planning that trip to Louisiana for a long time. I'd been 9 to Louisiana the year before and met my dad, but this was 10 been planning that trip to Louisiana for a long time. I'd been 11 been planning that trip to Louisiana for a long time. I'd been 12 fourd myself in a situation where the veltice 1 was going 13 bo trade in was destoyed. 14 Q. In terms of how you exhibited being upset or 15 angry, what did you do? 16 A. 1 look it out on my velnice. I kicked the door 16 A. 1 look it out on my velnice. I kicked the door 17 of my velnice. I sammed my fist down on not, 18 waited, Lany Rowe, Ji was angry at the situation. I was 20 angry at the velnice and the situation. I was 21 four my sense casagel, and it of yuss spet three weeks summed 21 how, and dire was angry at the situation of yuss. 21 how know, I was angry at the situation of yuss spet three weeks warms. 23 angry at the velnice in the out of yuss spet three weeks summed. 24 bact on more to trade the v	1	4 car that I'd already been down to the Ford garage and made	4	Q. Were you still angry when you got back into town?	
7 A. I dam't no into anybody in town unail got all 8 planning that try to Louisiana for a long time. To been found myself in a stuation that had happenedI mean, because I was destroyed. It was very to the Tastee Freeze. You know, and don't 9 you know, there were peepie driving by on the streets, but the way over to the Tastee Freeze. Winch is all the way over by the high to the myself in a stuation where the vehicle I was going to the other side of town. And I stopped and parked and I 10 e. In terms of how you exhibited being upset or my vehicle. I kicked the door 11 of A. I book it out on my vehicle. I kicked the door 12 found myself in a stuation that I dound myself 13 whick it was any at the stuation. I was 20 angry at the vehicle and the stuation. I was 21 how, mow, because the wehicles on a farm to 23 failowing and working some pretty long hours on a farm to 24 failowing and working some pretty long hours on a farm to 25 know, and it was the next day that I was supposed to take 26 A. I calual leaf at a and the he cone back, and og me and took 27 A. I dain't could leave to 28 home, the rest of the way home. Because I was there on you 29 how hole. Can't meember way 20 nony			5	A. No, not at all.	
8 planning that trip to Louisiana for a long time. If been to to use and the vary over to the Tastee Freeze. Viol know, more the velocie is and the vary over to the Tastee Freeze. Viol know, there were people driving by on the streets, but to the name to and the vary over to the taste freeze. Viol know there is and parked and 1 10 been planning that trip to Louisiana for a long time. If been planning that to raimost a full year, and yet, just in the way over to the Tastee Freeze. With is at the way over to the high 10 been planning that to raimost a full year, and yet, just in the trip terms of how you exhibited being upset or of my varicle, I siammed my fist down on the hood of the three side of town. And I stopped and 14 talked to anytows fist and the hood of the three side Annoy Steel was in her mother's Car. Larry Rowe and 16 towns fuely and my fist down on the hood of the three dawn of the side was the long in the side. And 1 stopped and 14 tasked tary stopped in a situation. So I 10 but You know, it was any at the situation. I was the work to so the was the situation and the situation that found myself in the which and the situation that found myself 11 now inke and I do guts spent three weeks summing. the in the which and the situation that found myself 12 indiving and working some pretty long hours on a farm to a situation was upped and take. into was the resk day that I was supposed to take 13 that wehick in in the solution the solutin the work of the solution the solutin the s	1		6	Q. Did you run into anyone in town?	
9 you know, there were people driving by on the streets, but 10 a chance to go down there and live with him. And so I had 11 been planning that for almost a full year, and yet, I just 12 found myself in a situation where the vehicle I was going 13 totade in was destroyed. 14 Q. In terms of how you exhibited being upset or 15 angry, what did you do? 16 A. I look if out on my vehicle. I kicked the door 17 of my vehicle, I stammed my fist down on the hood of the 19 but - You know, leas angry at the situation. It was 20 angry at the vehicle and the situation that I found myself 21 in. Nou know, because to me, in al tof ways, there went 21 fou know, and it was the next day that I was supposed to take 22 how, and it was the next day that I was supposed to take 23 fou know, and it was the next day that I was supposed to take 24 earm the money to trade that vehicle in the next day. You 25 how, and it was the next day that I was supposed to take 24 earm the money to trade that vehicle in the next day. You 25 how know, and it was the next day tha			7	 I didn't run into anybody in town until I got all 	
10 ethance to go down there and live with him. And so I had 11 been planning that for allows a full year, and yet, J just 12 found myself in a situation where the vehicle I was going 13 to trade in was destroyed. 14 Q. In terms of how you exhibited being upset or 15 angry, what did you do? 16 A. I took it out on my vehicle. I kicked the door 17 off my vehicle, I stammed my fist down on the hood of the 18 wehick. I can't remember if I nit the windshield or not, 19 but - You know, I was angry at the situation. I was 20 angry at the vehicle and the situation that I found myself 21 in. You know, I was angry at the situation. I was 21 in. You know, I was angry at the situation. I was 21 in. You know, I was angry at the situation. I was 22 inthe wonking some prety king hours on a farm to 23 falowing and working some prety king hours on a farm to 24 eam the money to trade that while. After I had an 3 and walked into town, which was about a two-mice waiks. 3 Q. Did you end up leaving Sandy Beach? 4 A. I acusually left after a while. After I had an <td></td> <td></td> <td>8</td> <td>the way over to the Tastee Freeze. You know, and don't</td> <td></td>			8	the way over to the Tastee Freeze. You know, and don't	
11 been planning that for almost a full year, and yet, just 12 found myself in a situation where the vehicle i was going 13 to trade in was destroyed. 14 Q. In terms of how you exhibited being upset or 15 angry what did you do? 16 A. I took it out on my vehicle. I kidked the door 17 of my vehicle, i sammed my vehicle. I kidked the door 18 whice. I can't remember if 1 hit the windshield or not, 19 but - You know, i was angry at the situation. I was 20 angry at the vehicle and the situation that I found mysel 21 in. You know, i was angry at the situation. I was 21 failowing and working some pretty logh hours on a farm 21 failowing and working some pretty logh hours on a farm 23 glo wing and working some pretty logh hours on a farm 24 earn the money to trade it in so that I could leave to 25 how and leaked Someau, 1 left Sandy Beach? 4 A. I actually left after a whie. After I had an 36 and wake some yo the awing to town, it's nothing 36 A. No, I dorth. 10 say somewhere between 5 and 36 G. Did you end up leaving Sandy Beach? <t< td=""><td></td><td>b Louisiana the year before and met my dad, but this was</td><td>9</td><td>you know, there were people driving by on the streets, but</td><td></td></t<>		b Louisiana the year before and met my dad, but this was	9	you know, there were people driving by on the streets, but	
 12 found myself in a situation where the vehicle I was going 13 to thade in was destroyed. 14 Q. In terms of how you exhibited being upset or 15 angry, what did you do? 16 A. I took it out on my vehicle. I kicked the door 17 of my vehicle. I sammed my fist down on the hood of the 18 vehicle. I can't remember if I if the windshield or not, 19 but - You know, I kas angry at the subation. I was 10 how, breause to me, in a lot of ways, there wint 21 my plans once again, and I d just spent three weeks summer 23 railowing and working some pretty long hours on a farm to 24 earn the money to trade that vehicle in the next day. Year 25 know, and It was the next day that I was supposed to take 24 hoat weih loc could gue me a vide, and the statew was unping and take 25 know, and it was the next day that I was supposed to take 26 Did you end up leaving Sandy Beach? 3 A. No, I dont. If day somewhere between 5 and 30, I dont. I'd say somewhere between 5 and 33 on my best estimation. 34 No, I dont. I'd say somewhere between 5 and 35 any me baset and the bing year. 3 A. No, I dont. I'd say somewhere between 5 and 35 any my best estimation. 31 A. No, I dont. I'd say somewhere between 5 and 35 any my best estimation. 34 A. No, I dont. I'd say somewhere between 5 and 35 any my best estimation. 34 A. No, I dont. I'd say somewhere between 5 and 35 any my best estimation. 34 A. No, I dont. I'd say somewhere between 5 and 35 any my best estimation. 34 A. No, I dont. I'd say somewhere between 5 and 35 A. No, I dont. I'd say somewhere between 5 and 35 A. No, I dont. I'd say somewhere between 5 and 36 A. No, I dont. I'd say somewhere between 5 and 36 A. No, I dont. I'd say somewhere between 5 and 37 A. No, I d		a chance to go down there and live with him. And so I had	10	the first time I seen anybody was stopped and parked and I	
 13 to trade in was destroyed. 14 Q. In terms of how you exhibited being upset or angry, what did you do? 15 angry, what did you do? 16 A. I took it out on my vehicle, 1 kicked the door 16 A. I took it out on my vehicle, 1 kicked the door 17 of my vehicle, 1 sammed my fist down on the hood of the vehicle, 1 can't remember if 1 hit the windshield or not, 19 but - You know, hues angry at the situation. I was angry at the vehicle and the situation that 1 found myself 11 n. You know, because to me, in a lot of ways, there went 22 my plans once again, and 1d just spent three weeks summer 3 fallowing and working some prety long hours on a farm 10 and working some prety long hours on a farm 12 that vehicle in and trade it in so that 1 could leave to 22 leave, the drinking. And Larry Rowe tail me that the would 23 them and just wore out from the sun, the swimming, the 24 baseball diamond where his father was umplring and take 25 him these soda pops that he'd just bought him from the 24 baseball diamond where his father was umplring and take 25 him these soda pops that he'd just bought him from the 24 baseball diamond where his father was umplring and take 25 him these soda pops that he'd just bought him from the 24 baseball diamond where his father was umplring and take 25 him these soda pops that he'd just bought him from the 26 and walked into town, which was sobut a two-mile walk. 3 Q. Did you end up leaving Sandy Beach? 4 A. No. In fact, on the way into town, it's nothing 3 A. No. In fact, on the way into town, it's nothing 4 but hay pastures and fields going from Sandy Beach up to 3 sandy Beach? 3 A. No. In fact, on the way into town, it's nothing 4 but hay ou have to cown up the hill - there's another 4 but hay ou have to cown up the hill - there's another 4 but hay ou have to town, it's nothing 4 but hay ou have to tow, it's nothing 4 but hay ou have to tow, it's nothing 4 but hay oub have to sown, it's nothing 4 bu		1 Deen planning that for almost a full year, and yet, I just	11	personally stopped and talked to anybody was when I got to	
14 Q. In terms of how you exhibited being upset or 15 angry, what did you do? 16 A. I took it out on my vehicle. I kicked the door 17 of my vehicle. I sammed my fist down on the hood of the 18 wehicle. I carit remember if I nit the windshield or not, 19 but - You know, Je was angry at the situation. It was 20 angry with exhicle and the situation that I found myself 11. how, because to me, in a lot of ways, there with and M ist wore out, from the sun, the situation sub situation was inter mother's car, she sid in . So I 21 in You know, because to me, in a lot of ways, there with and M ist wore out, from the sun, the situation was unprining and take 23 rallowing and working some pretty long hours on a farm to 24 heart, the mark day. You was supposed to take 25 know, and it was the next day that I was supposed to take 24 basebail diamond where his father was uprining and take 25 bid you end up leaving Sandy Beach? 3 A. I actually left after a wile. After I had an 3 and waked into town, which was stout a two-mile walk. 3 A. No, I dont. It's asy somewhere between 5 and 3. A. No, I dont. It's asy somewhere between 5 and 3		2 found myself in a situation where the vehicle I was going	12	· · -	
15 angry, what idi you do? 16 A. I took it out on my vehicle. I kicked the door 16 A. I took it out on my vehicle. I kicked the door 17 of my vehicle. I sammed my fist down on the hood of the 18 vehicle. I can't remember if 1 hit the windshield or not, 19 but -r You know, I was angry at the situation. I was 20 angry, at the vehicle and the situation that I found myself 11 n. You know, I was angry at the wendshield or not, 12 in. You know, I was one again, and I jut speare three weeks summer 23 fallowing and working some pretty long hours on a farm to 24 earn the money to trade that vehicle in the next day. You 25 know, and it was the next day that I was supposed to take 26 Nom stead larmod where his father was umpling and take 21 that wehicle in and trade it in so that I could leave to 2 Loursian. 3 Q. Did you end up leaving Sandy Beach? 4 A. I actually left after a white. After I had an 3 angument with Caleb Gorneau, I left Sandy Beach on my own 4 A. No, I don't. I'd Say somewhere between 5 and 5:30, Bre best stimation. Q. Now, when you were at the Tas		-	13		
 16 A. 1 took if out on my vehicle. I kicked the door 17 of my vehicle, 1 siammed my fist down on the hood of the 18 vehicle. I can't remember if 1 hit the windshield or not, 19 but - You know, Li was angry at the situation. I was 20 angry at the vehicle and the situation that I found myself 21 in. You know, because to me, in a lot of ways, there went 23 fallowing and working some pretry long hours on a farm to 24 earn the money to trade that wehicle in the next day. You 24 know, and it was the next day that I was supposed to take 25 know, and it was the next day that I was supposed to take 26 paid with 26 borneu, I left Sandy Beach? 3 A. No, 1 dort. If say somewhere between 5 and 3 Sandy Beach? 3 A. No. 1 nfact, on the way into town, it's nothing 4 A. No. In fact, on the way into town, it's nothing 4 but hay pastures and fields going from Sandy Beach up 5 town. And you have to tome up the hill - there's another 5 town. And you have to tome up the hill - there's another 5 town. And you have to tome up the hill - there's another 5 town. And you have to tome up the hill - there's another 5 town. And you have to tome up the hill - there's another 5 town. And you have to tome up the hill - there's another 5 that ciff gift be than was lead, and you have tog oup 5 that 1 conk comup up there. 3 A. No. In fact, on the way into town, it's nothing 4 but hay pastures and fields going from Sandy Beach up to 5 town. And you have to tome up the hill - there's another 5 town. And you have to tome up the hill - there's another 5 town. And you have to tome up the hill - there's another 5 town. And you have to tome up the hill - there's another 5 that ciff gift behint the usa di to tow, mill so tow in thouse, there's a side door the 5 town and wen's stallight to the stars secure 1 has the stary how as and the tow as and the tow into the house. 5 to you knows gift to the way into town, it's nothing 5 town and wen's tast five or tom minutes, beccause 2 Hawe you have to tow up the hill - th					
 17 of my vehicle, I slammed my fist down on the hood of the wehicle. I can't remember if I hit the windshield or not, but here you know, lease and the situation. I was signed the situation. I was signed the situation. I was signed the situation in the situation. I was signed to home, the rest of the way home. Because I was tired by the mean ride, and is because she was in her mother's car, she said no. So I is there were signed to home, the rest of the way home. Because I was tired by the mean ride home, but her first had to go to the same money to trade that vehicle in the next day. You know, and it was the next day that I was supposed to take that vehicle in and trade it in so that I could leave to Louisana. 17 that vehicle in and trade it in so that I could leave to adjust the site of the way home. Because I was tired by inthe summary the way home. Because I was tired by it the and just wore out from the sun, the swimming, the would can be mee way home. Because I was tired by it then and just wore out from the sun, the swimming, the would can be mee would mee that he would can be mee would be able to adjust the state the would mee that weich in the next day. You was and post that it was upposed to take that which was about a tow mit was wore out for the sing. And T is as somewhere between 5 and so is my best estimation. 18 Sandy Beach? A. No. In fact, on the way into town, it's nothing that you have to town, it's nothing is that with you have to town. Was there and the sain that came up that all, and that state and the sain that came up that I lows come up the hill in there's able do not you have to be a trail that came up that I low come up the hill in the trail. The that were that was into the mitak. There is a side door to the house right of the driveway, and then you set into the house. I fac			1		
 18 vehicle. I can't remember if 1 hit the windshield or not, 19 but – You know, I was angry at the situation. I was angry at the vehicle and the situation that I found myself 10. You know, because to me, in a lot of ways, there went 21 my plans once again, and I'd just spant three weeks summer 22 may plans once again, and I'd just spant three weeks summer 23 fallowing and working some pretty long hours on a farm to 24 earn the money to trade that vehicle in the next day. You 25 know, and it was the next day that I was supposed to take 26 Page 12 1 that vehicle in and trade it in so that I could leave to 26 Louisiana. 2 Did you end up leaving Sandy Beach? 4 A I actually left after a while. After I had an 37 gu Did you end up leaving Sandy Beach? 4 A I actually left after a while. After I had an 37 argument with Caleb Gomeau, I left Sandy Beach on my own 5 and walked into town, which was about a two-mile walk. 7 Q. Do you have any idea what time you left 5 Sandy Beach? 4 A. No, I don't. I'd say somewhere between 5 and 15 town. And you have to come up the hill – there's another 16 blift ther, it's actually a cliff, and you have to go up 17 to town. And you have to come up the hill – there's another 19 but hay pastures and fields going from Sandy Beach up to 10 that cliff right behind the jail, and that's the rail 10 that cliff right behind the jail, and that's the rail 11 that cliff right behind the jail, and that's the rail 12 that cliff right behind the jail, and that's the rail 13 that cliff right behind the jail, and that's the rail 14 that lift right behind the jail, and that's the rail 15 twom land way at least five or ten minutes, because 21 that was light jout the sole and to pate to go up 21 that cliff right behind the jail, and that's the rail 21 that cliff right behind the jail, and that's the rail 21 that cliff right behind the jail, and that's the rail 21 that cliff right behind the jail, and that's the rail 21 thay walking farity slow, you					
 19 but - You know, I was angry at the situation. I was angry at the vehicle and the situation that I found myself 20 angry at the vehicle and the situation that I found myself 21 in. You know, because to me, in a lot of ways, there went 23 fallowing and working some pretty iong hours on a farm to 24 earn the money to trade that vehicle in the next day. You 25 know, and it was the next day that I was supposed take 26 know, and it was the next day that I was supposed take 27 hat vehicle in and trade it in so that I could leave to 28 Loursiana. 29 D. You know, Lake and the standard. 30 P. Did you end up leaving Sandy Beach? A. I actually left after a while. After I had an 37 and walked into town, which was about a two-mile walk. 39 A. No, I dont. I'd say somewhere between 5 and 31 A. No. In fact, on the way into town, idi you run across anybody 31 A. No. In fact, on the way into town, it's nothing 31 but hay pastures and fields going from Sandy Beach up to 32 hay bacest? 34 A. No. In fact, on the way into town, with you wave to go up 35 andy Beach? 34 A. No. In fact, on the way into town, it's nothing 35 buff there, it's actually a clift, and you have to go up 35 that cliff right behind the jail, and that's the trail 35 that cliff right behind the jail, and that's the trail 36 that cliff right behind the jail, and that's the trail 37 A. I would say at least five or ten minutes, because 39 A. I would say at least five or ten minutes, because 30 A. I would say at least five or ten minutes, because 31 A. No long to the share that at an adap we wing to be able to carry out my plans 35 to go to Louisiana. 36 A. I would say at least five or ten minutes, because 31 A. I would say at least five or ten minutes, because 32 trying to			1	first asked Nancy Steele if she could give me a ride, and	
 angry at the vehicle and the situation that I found myself in. You know, because to me, in a lot of ways, there went and working some pretty long hours on a farm to fallowing and working some pretty long hours on a farm to and winks the next day that I was supposed to take page 12 that wehicle in and trade it in so that I could leave to Louisiana. Q. Did you end up leaving Sandy Beach? A. Ia cutally left farts a while. After I had an argument with Caleb Gorneau, I left Sandy Beach? A. No, I dont. If d say somewhere between 5 and 5:30, is my best estimation. Q. Do the way into town, did you run across anybody but hay pastures and fields going from Sandy Beach up to that cliff right behind the jail, and that's the trail but hay pastures and fields going from Sandy Beach up to that cliff right behind the jail, and that's the trail but hay pastures and fields going from Sandy Beach up to that cliff right behind the jail, and that's the trail that cliff right behind the jail, and that's the trail that cliff right behind the jail, and that's the trail that cliff right behind the jail, and that's the trail that cliff right behind the jail, and that's the trail that cliff right behind the jail, and that's the trail that cliff right behind the jail, and that's the trail that cliff right behind the jail, and that's the trail that cliff right behind the jail, and that's the trail that cliff right behind the jail, and that's the trail that cliff right behind the jail, and that's the trail that cliff right behind the jail, and that's the trail that cliff right behind the jail, and that's the trail that cliff right behind the jail, and that's the trail that cliff right behind the jail, and that's the trail that clif					
 11. You know, because to me, in a lot of ways, there went my plans once again, and I'd just spent three weeks summer a fallowing and working some pretty long hours on a farm to a and the money to trade that vehicle in the next day. You have sight part of the the money to trade that vehicle in the next day. You know, and It was the next day that I was supposed to take Page 12 1 that vehicle in and trade it in so that I could leave to Louisiana. 2 Do you and up leaving Sandy Beach? A. I actually left after a while. After I had an a ragument with Caleb Gorneau, I left Sandy Beach on my own argument with Caleb Gorneau, I left Sandy Beach on my own a my bet estimation. 3 G. Did you end up leaving Sandy Beach on my own and leave into town, which was about a two-mile walk. 4 A. I actually left after a while. After I had an argument with Caleb Gorneau, I left Sandy Beach on my own and sandy Beach on my own and south time you left sandy Beach? 4 A. No, I dont. I'd say somewhere between 5 and 15:30, is my best estimation. 11 Q. On the way into town, did you run across anybody that you knew, talk to them? 3 A. No. In fact, on the way into town, it's nothing but hay pastures and fields going from Sandy Beach up to that cliff. But there used to be a trail that came up that cliff. But there used to be a trail that came up that cliff. But there used to be a trail that came up that cliff. But there used to be a trail that came up that cliff. But there used to be a trail that came up that cliff. But there used to be a trail that came up that lift out of the tail, and that's the trail 14 that while give to the minutes, because 1 was also 15 two long did it take you to get into town? 14 that and how was I still going to be able to carry out my plans 15 to go to Louisiana. 			1		
 my plans once again, and 1'd just spent three weeks summer fallowing and working some pretty long hours on a farm to earn the money to trade that vehicle in the next day. You know, and it was the next day that I was supposed to take Page 12 Page 12 1 that vehicle in and trade it in so that I could leave to Louisiana. Q. Did you end up leaving Sandy Beach? A. I actually left after a while. After I had an argument with Caleb Gomeau, I left Sandy Beach on my own and walked into town, which was about a two-mile walk. Q. Do you have any idea what time you left Sandy Beach? A. No, I don't. I'd say somewhere between 5 and 5:30, is my best estimation. Q. On the way into town, did you run across anybody that you knew, talk to them? A. No. In fact, on the way into town, it's nothing but hay pastures and fields going from Sandy Beach up to but hay pastures and fields going from Sandy Beach up to but hay pastures and fields going from Sandy Beach up to but hay pastures and fields going from Sandy Beach up to but hay pastures and fields going from Sandy Beach up to that cliff, and you have to go up that cliff, and you have to go up that cliff, and you have to get into town? A. I would say at least five or ten minutes, because I was walking fairly slow, you know. Because I was also Thay walking fairly slow, you know. Because I was also that cliff, and you have to get my vehicle fixed and how was I still going to be able to carry out my plans to to Louisiana. 	1			· · · ·	
 allowing and working some pretty long hours on a farm to earn the money to trade that vehicle in the next day. You know, and it was the next day that I was supposed to take page 12 that wehicle in and trade it in so that I could leave to Louisana. Q. Did you end up leaving Sandy Beach? A. I actually left after a while. After I had an argument with Caleb Gorneau, I left Sandy Beach on my own and waked into town, which was about a two-mile walk. G. Do you have any idea what time you left Sandy Beach? A. No, I dont. I'd say somewhere between 5 and 5:30, is my best estimation. Q. On the way into town, it's nothing A. No. In fact, on the way into town, it's nothing but hay pastures and fields going from Sandy Beach up to bury town. And you have to one up the hill – there's another that cliff, But there used to be a trail that came up that cliff, But there used to be a trail that came up that cliff, fight behind the jail, and that's the trail that cliff right behind the jail, and that's the trail that cliff right behind the jail, and that's the trail that cliff right behind the jail, and that's the trail that cliff right behind the jail, and that's the trail that cliff right behind the jail, and that's the trail that cliff right behind the jail, and that's the trail that cliff right behind the jail, and that's the trail that cliff right behind the jail, and that's the trail that i took coming up there. Q. How forg did it take you to get my vehicle fixed and how was I still going to be able to carry out my plans to to Louisiana. to t		, and a second process mayor a local manager			
 24 earn the money to trade that vehicle in the next day. You know, and it was the next day that I was supposed to take Page 12 24 baseball diamond where his father was upping and take Page 12 25 baseball diamond where his father was upping and take Page 12 26 baseball diamond where his father was upping and take Page 12 27 baseball diamond where his father was upping and take Page 12 28 baseball diamond where his father was upping and take Page 14 29 baseball diamond where his father was upping and take Page 14 20 baseball diamond where his father was upping and take Page 14 20 baseball diamond where his father was upping and take Page 14 20 baseball diamond where his father was upping and take Page 14 21 that vehicle in and trade it in so that I could leave to Louisiana. 30 bit you and up leaving Sandy Beach? 31 A. No, I dont. Td say somewhere between 5 and 5:30, is my best estimation. 32 Ou face, And you have to come up the hill – there's and fields going from Sandy Beach up to bluff there, it's actually a cliff, and you have to go up 31 A. No. In fact, on the way into town, it's nothing 32 but hay pastures and fields going from Sandy Beach up to bluff there, it's actually a cliff, and you have to go up 32 that cliff. But there used to be a trail that came up 33 that fight behind the jail, and that's the trail 34 that cliff light behind the jail, and that's the trail 35 that was listing fairly slow, you know. Because I was also 34 that cliff going to be able to carry out my plans 35 to go to Louisiana. 				· - ·	
25 know, and it was the next day that I was supposed to take Page 12 25 him these soda pops that he'd just bought him from the Page 14 1 that vehicle in and trade it in so that I could leave to 1 Tastee Freeze. So I waited at the Tastee Freeze while 2 3 Q. Did you end up leaving Sandy Beach? 1 Tastee Freeze. So I waited at the Tastee Freeze while 2 4 A. I actually left after a while. After I had an argument with Caleb Gorneau, I left Sandy Beach on my own and waiked into town, which was about a two-mile waik. Q. Now, when you were at the Tastee Freeze, in terms 7 Q. Do you have any idea what time you left 5 . It was light, but the sun was beginning to come 7 Q. On the way into town, did you run across anybody A. It was light, but the sun was beginning to come 10 5:30, is my best estimation. 9 Q. Okay. And did you end up getting a ride with 11 Data you have to come up the hill - there's another 10 Larry Rowe? 11 A. No. In fact, on the way into town, it's nothing 14 A. When I got to the house, I don't remember my 15 that cliff right behind the jail, and that's the trail 15 Men you enter our house, there's a side door to the 16 Harry R			l.		
Page 12 Page 12 1 that we hide in and trade it in so that I could leave to Louisana. 1 Tastee Freeze. So I waited at the Tastee Freeze while 2 Did you end up leaving Sandy Beach? 1 Tastee Freeze. So I waited at the Tastee Freeze while 4 A. I actually left after a while. After I had an argument with Caleb Gomeau, I left Sandy Beach on my own and waiked into town, which was about a two-mile walk. 1 Tastee Freeze. So I waited at the Tastee Freeze, while 7 Q. Do you have any idea what time you left 5 of the time of day, it's still light out? 8 Sandy Beach? A. It was light, but the sun was beginning to come 7 Q. On you have any idea what time you left 6 8 Sandy Beach? A. It was light, but the sun was beginning to come 7 Q. On the way into town, did you run across anybody 10 1 Taste freeze. So I waited at the Tastee Freeze, in terms 9 Q. On the way into town, id's nothing 10 10 5:30, is my best estimation. 9 11 A. No. In fact, on the way into town, it's nothing 11 12 that you knew, talk to them? 11 3 A. No. In fact, on the way into town, it's nothing <t< td=""><td></td><td></td><td></td><td></td><td></td></t<>					
1 that vehicle in and trade it in so that I could leave to 1 that vehicle in and trade it in so that I could leave to 2 Louisiana. 3 Q. Did you end up leaving Sandy Beach? A. I actually left after a while. After I had an argument with Caleb Gorneau, I left Sandy Beach on my own and walked into town, which was about a two-mile walk. 7 Q. Do you have any idea what time you left 5 Sandy Beach? 9 A. No, I don't. I'd say somewhere between 5 and 10 5:30, is my best estimation. 11 C. Ohav know, I did you end up getting a ride with 10 Davin knew, talk to them? 11 A. No. In fact, on the way into town, it's nothing 12 but hay pastures and fields going from Sandy Beach up to 14 but hay pastures and fields going from Sandy Beach up to 15 that cliff fight behind the jail, and that's the trail 15 that cliff net de you to go up 16 that cliff night behind the jail, and that's the trail 17 A. I would say at least five or ten minutes, because 17 A. I would say at least five or ten minutes, because 17 A. I would say at	1				
2 Louisiana. 2 Larry did that, and then he come back and got me and took 3 Q. Did you end up leaving Sandy Beach? A. I actually left after a while. After I had an 4 A. I actually left after a while. After I had an 3 5 argument with Caleb Gomeau, I left Sandy Beach on my own 6 A. It was light, but the sun was beginning to come 7 Q. Do you have any idea what time you left 5 of the time of day, it's still light out? 8 You know, Udon't. I'd say somewhere between 5 and 5 of the time of day, it's still light, yes. 9 A. No, I don't. I'd say somewhere between 5 and 9 Q. Okay. And did you end up getting a ride with 10 5:30, is my best estimation. 9 Q. Okay. And did you end up getting a ride with 11 A. No. In fact, on the way into town, it's nothing 10 Larry Rowe? 12 that you have to come up the hill – there's another 13 Q. When you got to your house, what did you do? 14 but hay pastures and fields going from Sandy Beach up to 14 A. When I got to the house, I don't remember my 15 town. And you have to come up the hill – there's another 15 mother's car. So I didn't assume that anybody was home,		Page 12		Page 14	
3Q. Did you end up leaving Sandy Beach?4A. I actually left after a while. After I had an5argument with Caleb Gorneau, I left Sandy Beach on my own6and walked into town, which was about a two-mile walk.7Q. Do you have any idea what time you left8Sandy Beach?9A. No, I don't. I'd say somewhere between 5 and105:30, is my best estimation.11Q. On the way into town, did you run across anybody12that you knew, talk to them?13A. No. In fact, on the way into town, it's nothing14but hay pastures and fields going from Sandy Beach up to15town. And you have to come up the hill - there's another16bluff there, it's actually a cliff, and you have to go up17that cliff. But there used to be a trail that came up18that cliff right behind the jail, and that's the trail19A. I would say at least five or ten minutes, because11A. I would say at least five or ten minutes, because12that you knew.13A. I would say at least five or ten minutes, because14A. I would say at least five or ten minutes, because15town. And you have so going to get my vehicle fixed16I was walking fairly slow, you know. Because I was also17that I took coming up there.18that cliff right behind the jail, and that's the trail19that liff right behind the jail, and that's the trail11that cliff right behind the jail, and that's the trail18 <td>1</td> <td>that vehicle in and trade it in so that I could leave to</td> <td>1</td> <td>Tastee Freeze. So I waited at the Tastee Freeze while</td> <td>T</td>	1	that vehicle in and trade it in so that I could leave to	1	Tastee Freeze. So I waited at the Tastee Freeze while	T
4 A. I actually left after a while. After I had an 4 Q. Now, when you were at the Tastee Freeze, in terms 5 argument with Caleb Gomeau, I left Sandy Beach on my own and walked into town, which was about a two-mile walk. 6 7 Q. Do you have any idea what time you left 5 of the time of day, it's still light out? 8 Sandy Beach? 8 you know, I don't know what time in the evening, 9 A. No, I don't. I'd say somewhere between 5 and 9 Q. Okay. And did you end up getting a ride with 10 5:30, is my best estimation. 10 Larry Rowe? 11 Q. On the way into town, it's nothing 10 A. No. In fact, on the way into town, it's nothing 12 that you knew, talk to them? 12 A. When You got to your house, what did you do? 13 A. No. In fact, on the way into town, it's nothing 13 Q. When you got to your house, i don't remember my 16 buff there, it's actually a cliff, and you have to go up 14 A. When I got to the house, I don't member scar. So I didn't assume that anybody was home, 17 that cliff right behind the jail, and that's the trail 18 When you enter our house, there's a side door to the 19 that it took coming up there. 19 <td></td> <td></td> <td>2</td> <td>Larry did that, and then he come back and got me and took</td> <td></td>			2	Larry did that, and then he come back and got me and took	
 argument with Caleb Gorneau, I left Sandy Beach on my own and walked into town, which was about a two-mile walk. Q. Do you have any idea what time you left Sandy Beach? A. No, I don't. I'd say somewhere between 5 and 5:30, is my best estimation. Q. On the way into town, did you run across anybody that you knew, talk to them? A. No. In fact, on the way into town, it's nothing but hay pastures and fields going from Sandy Beach up to town. And you have to come up the hill – there's another that cliff. But there used to be a trail that came up that cliff. right behind the jail, and that's the trail that cliff. gight behind the jail, and that's the trail that cliff. gight behind the jail, and that's the trail that cliff. But here used to be a trail that came up that cliff. gight behind the jail, and that's the trail that cliff. But here used to be a trail that came up that cliff. gight behind the jail, and that's the trail that cliff. But here used to be a trail that came up that cliff. But here used to be a trail that came up that cliff. But here used to be a trail that came up that cliff. But here used to be a trail that came up that cliff. But here used to be a trail that came up that cliff. But here used to be a trail that came up that cliff. But here used to be a trail that came up that cliff. But here used to be a trail that came up that cliff. But here used to be a trail that came up that cliff. But here used to be a trail that came up that cliff. But here used to be a trail that came up that cliff. But here used to be a trail that came up that cliff. But here used to be a trail that came up that cliff. But here used to be a trail that came up that cliff. But here used to be a trail that came up that cliff. But here u			3	me home.	
6 and walked into town, which was about a two-mile walk. 6 A. It was light, but the sun was beginning to come 7 Q. Do you have any idea what time you left 7 down. You know, I don't know what time in the evening, 8 Sandy Beach? 8 you know, but it was still plenty of light, yes. 9 A. No, I don't. I'd say somewhere between 5 and 9 Q. Okay. And did you end up getting a ride with 10 5:30, is my best estimation. 10 Larry Rowe? 11 A. No. In fact, on the way into town, it's nothing 11 A. Yes, I did. Larry Rowe is the one who took me 12 that you knew, talk to them? 13 Q. When you got to your house, what did you do? 14 but hay pastures and fields going from Sandy Beach up to 14 A. When I got to the house, I don't remember my 15 town. And you have to come up the hill there's another 15 mother's car. So I didn't assume that anybody was home, 16 buff there, it's actually a cliff, and you have to go up 16 mother's car. So I didn't assume that anybody was home, 17 that cliff right behind the jail, and that's the trail 18 When you enter our house, there's a side door to the 16 hust waswalking fairly slow, you know. Because I w			4	Q. Now, when you were at the Tastee Freeze, in terms	ŀ
7Q. Do you have any idea what time you left7down. You know, I don't know what time in the evening,8Sandy Beach?9A. No, I don't. I'd say somewhere between 5 and9Q. Okay. And did you end up getting a ride with105:30, is my best estimation.10Larry Rowe?11A. Yes, I did. Larry Rowe is the one who took me11Q. On the way into town, did you run across anybody11A. Yes, I did. Larry Rowe is the one who took me12that you knew, talk to them?11A. Yes, I did. Larry Rowe is the one who took me13A. No. In fact, on the way into town, it's nothing13Q. When you got to your house, what did you do?14but hay pastures and fields going from Sandy Beach up to14A. When I got to the house, I don't remember my15town. And you have to come up the hill there's another15mother's car. So I didn't assume that anybody was home,17that cliff right behind the jail, and that's the trail18When you enter our house, there's a side door to the19that I took coming up there.18When you enter our house, there's a side door to the20Q. How long did it take you to get into town?20kind of like a little four-foot-by-four-foot area, and21I was walking fairly slow, you know. Because I was also21house, and the stairs were right there. So I just went in21I was walking fairly slow, you know. Because I was also22house, and the stairs because I assumed that23trying to analyze how I was going to get my vehicle fixed23 <t< td=""><td></td><td></td><td>5</td><td>of the time of day, it's still light out?</td><td></td></t<>			5	of the time of day, it's still light out?	
 8 Sandy Beach? A. No, I don't. T'd say somewhere between 5 and 5:30, is my best estimation. Q. On the way into town, did you run across anybody that you knew, talk to them? A. No. In fact, on the way into town, it's nothing but hay pastures and fields going from Sandy Beach up to but hay pastures and fields going from Sandy Beach up to but hay postures and fields going from Sandy Beach up to but hay pastures and fields going from Sandy Beach up to but hay pastures and fields going from Sandy Beach up to but hay pastures and fields going from Sandy Beach up to but hay pastures and fields going from Sandy Beach up to but hay pastures and fields going from Sandy Beach up to but hay pastures and fields going from Sandy Beach up to but hay pastures and fields going from Sandy Beach up to but hay pastures and fields going from Sandy Beach up to but hay pastures and fields going from Sandy Beach up to but hay pastures and fields going from Sandy Beach up to but hay pastures and fields going from Sandy Beach up to but hay pastures and fields going from Sandy Beach up to but fit ere, it's actually a cliff, and you have to go up that cliff right behind the jail, and that's the trail that cliff right behind the jail, and that's the trail that I took coming up there. Q. How long did it take you to get into town? Q. How long did it take you to get into town? I was walking fairly slow, you know. Because I was also I was walking fairly slow, you know. Because I was also to go to Louisiana. 			6		
 A. No, I don't. I'd say somewhere between 5 and 5:30, is my best estimation. Q. On the way into town, did you run across anybody that you knew, talk to them? A. No. In fact, on the way into town, it's nothing but hay pastures and fields going from Sandy Beach up to but hay pastures and fields going from Sandy Beach up to but hay pastures and fields going from Sandy Beach up to but hay pastures and fields going from Sandy Beach up to but hay pastures and fields going from Sandy Beach up to but hay pastures and fields going from Sandy Beach up to but hay pastures and fields going from Sandy Beach up to but hay pastures and fields going from Sandy Beach up to but hay pastures and fields going from Sandy Beach up to but fithere, it's actually a cliff, and you have to go up that cliff right behind the jail, and that's the trail that I took coming up there. Q. How long did it take you to get into town? A. I would say at least five or ten minutes, because I was walking fairly slow, you know. Because I was also I was walking fairly slow, you know. Because I was also trying to analyze how I was going to get my vehicle fixed and how was I still going to be able to carry out my plans to go to Louisiana. 					
105:30, is my best estimation.10Larry Rowe?11Q. On the way into town, did you run across anybody that you knew, talk to them?10Larry Rowe?13A. No. In fact, on the way into town, it's nothing but hay pastures and fields going from Sandy Beach up to town. And you have to come up the hill there's another11A. When You got to your house, what did you do?14A. When I got to the house, I don't remember my town. And you have to come up the hill there's another14A. When I got to the house, I don't remember my town. And you have to go up16butf there, it's actually a cliff, and you have to go up16mother's car. So I didn't assume that anybody was home, that cliff right behind the jail, and that's the trail18When you enter our house, there's a side door to the then you enter our house, there's a side door to the that I took coming up there.20Q. How long did it take you to get into town? 2120kind of like a little four-foot-by-four-foot area, and 2121A. I would say at least five or ten minutes, because 2211and went straight up the stairs were right there. So I just went in 2323trying to analyze how I was going to get my vehicle fixed 2423and went straight up the stairs because I assumed that 2424and how was I still going to be able to carry out my plans 2525was my bedroom, so I just went straight upstairs and went		-			ľ
11Q. On the way into town, did you run across anybody11A. Yes, I did. Larry Rowe is the one who took me12that you knew, talk to them?11A. Yes, I did. Larry Rowe is the one who took me13A. No. In fact, on the way into town, it's nothing12home and dropped me off at my house.14but hay pastures and fields going from Sandy Beach up to13Q. When you got to your house, what did you do?14but hay pastures and fields going from Sandy Beach up to14A. When I got to the house, I don't remember my15town. And you have to come up the hill there's another14A. When I got to the house, I don't remember my16bluff there, it's actually a cliff, and you have to go up16mother's car. So I didn't assume that anybody was home,17that cliff. But there used to be a trail that came up17so I just went into the house and I went upstairs.18that cliff right behind the jail, and that's the trail18When you enter our house, there's a side door to the19that I took coming up there.19house right off of the driveway, and then you step into20Q. How long did it take you to get into town?20kind of like a little four-foot-by-four-foot area, and21A. I would say at least five or ten minutes, because21there's a door off to the side that actually went into the21I was walking fairly slow, you know. Because I was also22house, and the stairs were right there. So I just went in23trying to analyze how I was going to get my vehicle fixed23and how w					
12that you knew, talk to them?12home and dropped me off at my house.13A. No. In fact, on the way into town, it's nothing13Q. When you got to your house, what did you do?14but hay pastures and fields going from Sandy Beach up to14A. When I got to the house, I don't remember my15town. And you have to come up the hill there's another14A. When I got to the house, I don't remember my16bluff there, it's actually a cliff, and you have to go up14A. When I got to the house, I don't remember my17that cliff right behind the jail, and that's the trail15mother's car. So I didn't assume that anybody was home,19that I took coming up there.17so I just went into the house, there's a side door to the19that I took coming up there.19house right off of the driveway, and then you step into20Q. How long did it take you to get into town?20kind of like a little four-foot-by-four-foot area, and21A. I would say at least five or ten minutes, because21there's a door off to the side that actually went into the22I was walking fairly slow, you know. Because I was also22house, and the stairs were right there. So I just went in23trying to analyze how I was going to get my vehicle fixed23and how was I still going to be able to carry out my plans25to go to Louisiana.24nobody was home. And then right at the top of the stairs25to go to Louisiana.24nobody was home. And then right at the top of the stairs <td></td> <td>•</td> <td></td> <td>•</td> <td>ŀ</td>		•		•	ŀ
 A. No. In fact, on the way into town, it's nothing but hay pastures and fields going from Sandy Beach up to town. And you have to come up the hill there's another bluff there, it's actually a cliff, and you have to go up that cliff. But there used to be a trail that came up that cliff right behind the jail, and that's the trail that I took coming up there. Q. How long did it take you to get into town? A. I would say at least five or ten minutes, because I was walking fairly slow, you know. Because I was also trying to analyze how I was going to get my vehicle fixed and how was I still going to be able to carry out my plans to go to Louisiana. 					ŀ
14but hay pastures and fields going from Sandy Beach up to town. And you have to come up the hill there's another14A. When I got to the house, I don't remember my mother's Car being there. In fact, I know I didn't see my mother's car. So I didn't assume that anybody was home, 1516bluff there, it's actually a cliff, and you have to go up that cliff. But there used to be a trail that came up that cliff right behind the jail, and that's the trail14A. When I got to the house, I don't remember my mother's car. So I didn't assume that anybody was home, 1518that cliff right behind the jail, and that's the trail17so I just went into the house and I went upstairs.19that I took coming up there.18When you enter our house, there's a side door to the house right off of the driveway, and then you step into20 Q. How long did it take you to get into town? 20kind of like a little four-foot-by-four-foot area, and21A. I would say at least five or ten minutes, because I was walking fairly slow, you know. Because I was also trying to analyze how I was going to get my vehicle fixed and how was I still going to be able to carry out my plans2125to go to Louisiana.14A. When I got to then right at the top of the stairs to go to Louisiana.					
15town. And you have to come up the hill there's another15mother's car being there. In fact, I know I didn't see my16bluff there, it's actually a cliff, and you have to go up16mother's car. So I didn't assume that anybody was home,17that cliff. But there used to be a trail that came up17so I just went into the house and I went upstairs.18that cliff right behind the jail, and that's the trail18When you enter our house, there's a side door to the19that I took coming up there.19house right off of the driveway, and then you step into20Q. How long did it take you to get into town?20kind of like a little four-foot-by-four-foot area, and21A. I would say at least five or ten minutes, because21there's a door off to the side that actually went into the22I was walking fairly slow, you know. Because I was also22house, and the stairs were right there. So I just went in23trying to analyze how I was going to get my vehicle fixed23and went straight up the stairs because I assumed that24and how was I still going to be able to carry out my plans24nobody was home. And then right at the top of the stairs25to go to Louisiana.the top of the stairs25					
16bluff there, it's actually a cliff, and you have to go up16mother's car. So I didn't assume that anybody was home,17that cliff. But there used to be a trail that came up17so I just went into the house and I went upstairs.18that cliff right behind the jail, and that's the trail18When you enter our house, there's a side door to the19that I took coming up there.18When you enter our house, there's a side door to the20Q. How long did it take you to get into town?20kind of like a little four-foot-by-four-foot area, and21A. I would say at least five or ten minutes, because21there's a door off to the side that actually went into the22I was walking fairly slow, you know. Because I was also22house, and the stairs were right there. So I just went in23trying to analyze how I was going to get my vehicle fixed23and went straight up the stairs because I assumed that24nobody was home. And then right at the top of the stairs25was my bedroom, so I just went straight upstairs and went				· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·	
 that cliff. But there used to be a trail that came up that cliff right behind the jail, and that's the trail that cliff right behind the jail, and that's the trail that I took coming up there. Q. How long did it take you to get into town? A. I would say at least five or ten minutes, because I was walking fairly slow, you know. Because I was also trying to analyze how I was going to get my vehicle fixed and how was I still going to be able to carry out my plans to go to Louisiana. 				· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·	
 that cliff right behind the jail, and that's the trail that I took coming up there. Q. How long did it take you to get into town? A. I would say at least five or ten minutes, because I was walking fairly slow, you know. Because I was also trying to analyze how I was going to get my vehicle fixed and how was I still going to be able to carry out my plans to go to Louisiana. 					ŀ
19that I took coming up there.19house right off of the driveway, and then you step into20Q. How long did it take you to get into town?20kind of like a little four-foot-by-four-foot area, and21A. I would say at least five or ten minutes, because21there's a door off to the side that actually went into the22I was walking fairly slow, you know. Because I was also22house, and the stairs were right there. So I just went in23trying to analyze how I was going to get my vehicle fixed23and went straight up the stairs because I assumed that24and how was I still going to be able to carry out my plans24nobody was home. And then right at the top of the stairs25to go to Louisiana.24was my bedroom, so I just went straight upstairs and went					ľ
20Q. How long did it take you to get into town?20kind of like a little four-foot-by-four-foot area, and21A. I would say at least five or ten minutes, because21there's a door off to the side that actually went into the22I was walking fairly slow, you know. Because I was also22house, and the stairs were right there. So I just went in23trying to analyze how I was going to get my vehicle fixed23and went straight up the stairs because I assumed that24and how was I still going to be able to carry out my plans24nobody was home. And then right at the top of the stairs25to go to Louisiana.24was my bedroom, so I just went straight upstairs and went					:
21A. I would say at least five or ten minutes, because21there's a door off to the side that actually went into the22I was walking fairly slow, you know. Because I was also21there's a door off to the side that actually went into the23trying to analyze how I was going to get my vehicle fixed23and went straight up the stairs because I assumed that24and how was I still going to be able to carry out my plans24nobody was home. And then right at the top of the stairs25to go to Louisiana.26was my bedroom, so I just went straight upstairs and went					l
22I was walking fairly slow, you know. Because I was also22house, and the stairs were right there. So I just went in23trying to analyze how I was going to get my vehicle fixed23and went straight up the stairs because I assumed that24and how was I still going to be able to carry out my plans24nobody was home. And then right at the top of the stairs25to go to Louisiana.26was my bedroom, so I just went straight upstairs and went					
 23 trying to analyze how I was going to get my vehicle fixed 24 and how was I still going to be able to carry out my plans 25 to go to Louisiana. 26 to go to Louisiana. 27 house, and the stairs were right there. So I just went in 28 and went straight up the stairs because I assumed that 29 nobody was home. And then right at the top of the stairs 29 to go to Louisiana. 				-	
24 and how was I still going to be able to carry out my plans24 nobody was home. And then right at the top of the stairs25 to go to Louisiana.25 was my bedroom, so I just went straight upstairs and went	23				
25 to go to Louisiana. 25 was my bedroom, so I just went straight upstairs and went	24				
	25				
		Page 13			Ē
	L	i uge to		rage is	ŀ

6 (Pages 12 to 15)

ſ

-

have not when

ţ

-

ļ

2

à

1			
1 1	in the set of boost state of the office, I was so theu I	1	
			Je fer fer fer fer fer fer fer fer fer fe
4		t 3 4	
5	•	5	
6		6	
7	· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·	7	badlands and out of the pasture lands and down into the
8	day out at my grandfather's farm. That was something	8	and the second
9	that was another event that we'd been planning. I mean,	9	sister came into the trailer and told all of us we were
10		10	all kind of standing there talking, you know, and she come and told all of us that Kim Nees had been killed.
11	knew that I had to go So when I heard the noise	11	
112		12	Q. Is that the first time that you heard that
13		13	Kim Nees was killed?
14			A. Yes, sir. That was the first time I had any
15	and my morn says, "What are you doing in your swimming	14	knowledge of Kim Nees's death.
16	trunks? You need to go get ready to brand. Your	15	Q. How did you react when you heard that?
17	grandmother is here." And sure enough, my grandma was	16	A. I was shocked, I mean, because Kim You know,
18	standing there, and she's the one that was there to pick	17	even though she was of a different social class than I,
19	me up and take me out branding. And so I went back	18	Kim just wasn't the type of person that you would have
20	upstairs and I put on a pair of blue jeans and a red	19	expected something like this to happen to.
21	flannel shirt that I had at that time with no sleeves in	20	Q. Did you stay at the ranch the rest of the day
22	it and I went branding with my grandmother.	21	branding?
23		22	A. Yeah. We actually spent the afternoon doing the
24	Q. All right. Where is the ranch where you went branding?	23	branding part of the you know, branding the cattle and
25	A. My grandfather's ranch is actually 18-and-a-half	24	separating the calves.
		25	Q. Did you go home that evening?
	Page 16		Page 18
1	miles southeast of Poplar. And in fact, my grandfather's	1	A. I would say somewhere between 7 o'clock and 7:30
2	ranch is not on the reservation; it's on the opposite side	2	that evening, I actually went back into town with
3	of the Missouri River. So you had to cross the	3	Dennis Simons and Clint Linthicum, yes.
4	Missouri River Bridge from Roosevelt County into	4	Q. And when you went back into town, did you hear
5	Richland County to get to my grandfather's ranch.		4. Falle thread you thene back into county and you near
		5	anything more about Kim Nees's death?
6	Q. Now, before you went out to the ranch, did you	5 6	
7	Q. Now, before you went out to the ranch, did you tell your mother what happened with your with your		anything more about Kim Nees's death?
7 8	Q. Now, before you went out to the ranch, did you tell your mother what happened with your with your vehicle?	6	A. Actually, when I went back into town that
7 8 9	 Q. Now, before you went out to the ranch, did you tell your mother what happened with your with your vehicle? A. Yes. I not only explained to my mother what had 	6 7	anything more about Kim Nees's death? A. Actually, when I went back into town that evening, I ate supper again at the house and I cleaned up.
7 8 9 10	 Q. Now, before you went out to the ranch, did you tell your mother what happened with your with your vehicle? A. Yes. I not only explained to my mother what had happened with the vehicle, but I'd asked her to call a guy 	6 7 8	anything more about Kim Nees's death?A. Actually, when I went back into town that evening, I ate supper again at the house and I cleaned up.And I decided I'd go out to town that night. Being that I
7 8 9 10 11	 Q. Now, before you went out to the ranch, did you tell your mother what happened with your with your vehicle? A. Yes. I not only explained to my mother what had happened with the vehicle, but I'd asked her to call a guy by the name of Keith Erickson, who worked at the Moe 	6 7 8 9	anything more about Kim Nees's death?A. Actually, when I went back into town that evening, I ate supper again at the house and I cleaned up.And I decided I'd go out to town that night. Being that I didn't have a vehicle, I actually walked. And at that
7 8 9 10 11 12	 Q. Now, before you went out to the ranch, did you tell your mother what happened with your with your vehicle? A. Yes. I not only explained to my mother what had happened with the vehicle, but I'd asked her to call a guy by the name of Keith Erickson, who worked at the Moe (phonetic) garage. He was a good mechanic down there that 	6 7 8 9 10	 anything more about Kim Nees's death? A. Actually, when I went back into town that evening, I ate supper again at the house and I cleaned up. And I decided I'd go out to town that night. Being that I didn't have a vehicle, I actually walked. And at that time, I actually walked from our house straight up the
7 8 9 10 11 12 13	 Q. Now, before you went out to the ranch, did you tell your mother what happened with your with your vehicle? A. Yes. I not only explained to my mother what had happened with the vehicle, but I'd asked her to call a guy by the name of Keith Erickson, who worked at the Moe (phonetic) garage. He was a good mechanic down there that lived right down the street from us. And asked her if she 	6 7 8 9 10 11	anything more about Kim Nees's death? A. Actually, when I went back into town that evening, I ate supper again at the house and I cleaned up. And I decided I'd go out to town that night. Being that I didn't have a vehicle, I actually walked. And at that time, I actually walked from our house straight up the street to the school and then down on what they called
7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	 Q. Now, before you went out to the ranch, did you tell your mother what happened with your with your vehicle? A. Yes. I not only explained to my mother what had happened with the vehicle, but I'd asked her to call a guy by the name of Keith Erickson, who worked at the Moe (phonetic) garage. He was a good mechanic down there that lived right down the street from us. And asked her if she would have him go get my vehicle, because I knew that it 	6 7 8 9 10 11 12	anything more about Kim Nees's death? A. Actually, when I went back into town that evening, I ate supper again at the house and I cleaned up. And I decided I'd go out to town that night. Being that I didn't have a vehicle, I actually walked. And at that time, I actually walked from our house straight up the street to the school and then down on what they called "the loop," which was down through Main Street. And when
7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	 Q. Now, before you went out to the ranch, did you tell your mother what happened with your with your vehicle? A. Yes. I not only explained to my mother what had happened with the vehicle, but I'd asked her to call a guy by the name of Keith Erickson, who worked at the Moe (phonetic) garage. He was a good mechanic down there that lived right down the street from us. And asked her if she would have him go get my vehicle, because I knew that it had to be towed. There was no way to drive it or 	6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	anything more about Kim Nees's death? A. Actually, when I went back into town that evening, I ate supper again at the house and I cleaned up. And I decided I'd go out to town that night. Being that I didn't have a vehicle, I actually walked. And at that time, I actually walked from our house straight up the street to the school and then down on what they called "the loop," which was down through Main Street. And when I got up to the loop, I noticed that there was absolutely
7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	Q. Now, before you went out to the ranch, did you tell your mother what happened with your with your vehicle? A. Yes. I not only explained to my mother what had happened with the vehicle, but I'd asked her to call a guy by the name of Keith Erickson, who worked at the Moe (phonetic) garage. He was a good mechanic down there that lived right down the street from us. And asked her if she would have him go get my vehicle, because I knew that it had to be towed. There was no way to drive it or anything.	6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	anything more about Kim Nees's death? A. Actually, when I went back into town that evening, I ate supper again at the house and I cleaned up. And I decided I'd go out to town that night. Being that I didn't have a vehicle, I actually walked. And at that time, I actually walked from our house straight up the street to the school and then down on what they called "the loop," which was down through Main Street. And when I got up to the loop, I noticed that there was absolutely nobody around, and then I got that eerie feeling and it.
7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	 Q. Now, before you went out to the ranch, did you tell your mother what happened with your with your vehicle? A. Yes. I not only explained to my mother what had happened with the vehicle, but I'd asked her to call a guy by the name of Keith Erickson, who worked at the Moe (phonetic) garage. He was a good mechanic down there that lived right down the street from us. And asked her if she would have him go get my vehicle, because I knew that it had to be towed. There was no way to drive it or anything. Q. When you were out branding, who else was out 	6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	anything more about Kim Nees's death? A. Actually, when I went back into town that evening, I ate supper again at the house and I cleaned up. And I decided I'd go out to town that night. Being that I didn't have a vehicle, I actually walked. And at that time, I actually walked from our house straight up the street to the school and then down on what they called "the loop," which was down through Main Street. And when I got up to the loop, I noticed that there was absolutely nobody around, and then I got that eerie feeling and it. started that's when it really started to dawn on me,
7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	 Q. Now, before you went out to the ranch, did you tell your mother what happened with your with your vehicle? A. Yes. I not only explained to my mother what had happened with the vehicle, but I'd asked her to call a guy by the name of Keith Erickson, who worked at the Moe (phonetic) garage. He was a good mechanic down there that lived right down the street from us. And asked her if she would have him go get my vehicle, because I knew that it had to be towed. There was no way to drive it or anything. Q. When you were out branding, who else was out there? 	6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	A. Actually, when I went back into town that evening, I ate supper again at the house and I cleaned up. And I decided I'd go out to town that night. Being that I didn't have a vehicle, I actually walked. And at that time, I actually walked from our house straight up the street to the school and then down on what they called "the loop," which was down through Main Street. And when I got up to the loop, I noticed that there was absolutely nobody around, and then I got that eerie feeling and it. started that's when it really started to dawn on me, you know, about Kim's death, is because there was nobody
7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	 Q. Now, before you went out to the ranch, did you tell your mother what happened with your with your vehicle? A. Yes. I not only explained to my mother what had happened with the vehicle, but I'd asked her to call a guy by the name of Keith Erickson, who worked at the Moe (phonetic) garage. He was a good mechanic down there that lived right down the street from us. And asked her if she would have him go get my vehicle, because I knew that it had to be towed. There was no way to drive it or anything. Q. When you were out branding, who else was out there? A. It was a large branding party, but when I 	6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	A. Actually, when I went back into town that evening, I ate supper again at the house and I cleaned up. And I decided I'd go out to town that night. Being that I didn't have a vehicle, I actually walked. And at that time, I actually walked from our house straight up the street to the school and then down on what they called "the loop," which was down through Main Street. And when I got up to the loop, I noticed that there was absolutely nobody around, and then I got that eerie feeling and it. started that's when it really started to dawn on me, you know, about Kim's death, is because there was nobody out and about. And at that time, nobody's parents were
7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	 Q. Now, before you went out to the ranch, did you tell your mother what happened with your with your vehicle? A. Yes. I not only explained to my mother what had happened with the vehicle, but I'd asked her to call a guy by the name of Keith Erickson, who worked at the Moe (phonetic) garage. He was a good mechanic down there that lived right down the street from us. And asked her if she would have him go get my vehicle, because I knew that it had to be towed. There was no way to drive it or anything. Q. When you were out branding, who else was out there? A. It was a large branding party, but when I actually got to the ranch to brand, they'd already I 	6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	A. Actually, when I went back into town that evening, I ate supper again at the house and I cleaned up. And I decided I'd go out to town that night. Being that I didn't have a vehicle, I actually walked. And at that time, I actually walked from our house straight up the street to the school and then down on what they called "the loop," which was down through Main Street. And when I got up to the loop, I noticed that there was absolutely nobody around, and then I got that eerie feeling and it. started that's when it really started to dawn on me, you know, about Kim's death, is because there was nobody out and about. And at that time, nobody's parents were letting them go out, you know, et cetera. And so I just
7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	 Q. Now, before you went out to the ranch, did you tell your mother what happened with your with your vehicle? A. Yes. I not only explained to my mother what had happened with the vehicle, but I'd asked her to call a guy by the name of Keith Erickson, who worked at the Moe (phonetic) garage. He was a good mechanic down there that lived right down the street from us. And asked her if she would have him go get my vehicle, because I knew that it had to be towed. There was no way to drive it or anything. Q. When you were out branding, who else was out there? A. It was a large branding party, but when I actually got to the ranch to brand, they'd already I was late and they'd already had all the horses up and 	6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	anything more about Kim Nees's death? A. Actually, when I went back into town that evening, I ate supper again at the house and I cleaned up. And I decided I'd go out to town that night. Being that I didn't have a vehicle, I actually walked. And at that time, I actually walked from our house straight up the street to the school and then down on what they called "the loop," which was down through Main Street. And when I got up to the loop, I noticed that there was absolutely nobody around, and then I got that eerie feeling and it. started that's when it really started to dawn on me, you know, about Kim's death, is because there was nobody out and about. And at that time, nobody's parents were letting them go out, you know, et cetera. And so I just went back home and went back to went up to bed.
7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	 Q. Now, before you went out to the ranch, did you tell your mother what happened with your with your vehicle? A. Yes. I not only explained to my mother what had happened with the vehicle, but I'd asked her to call a guy by the name of Keith Erickson, who worked at the Moe (phonetic) garage. He was a good mechanic down there that lived right down the street from us. And asked her if she would have him go get my vehicle, because I knew that it had to be towed. There was no way to drive it or anything. Q. When you were out branding, who else was out there? A. It was a large branding party, but when I actually got to the ranch to brand, they'd already I was late and they'd already had all the horses up and saddled. And there was Dennis Simons, Clint Linthicum, my 	6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	A. Actually, when I went back into town that evening, I ate supper again at the house and I cleaned up. And I decided I'd go out to town that night. Being that I didn't have a vehicle, I actually walked. And at that time, I actually walked from our house straight up the street to the school and then down on what they called "the loop," which was down through Main Street. And when I got up to the loop, I noticed that there was absolutely nobody around, and then I got that eerie feeling and it. started that's when it really started to dawn on me, you know, about Kim's death, is because there was nobody out and about. And at that time, nobody's parents were letting them go out, you know, et cetera. And so I just went back home and went back to went up to bed. Q. And so the next day would be Sunday?
7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	 Q. Now, before you went out to the ranch, did you tell your mother what happened with your with your vehicle? A. Yes. I not only explained to my mother what had happened with the vehicle, but I'd asked her to call a guy by the name of Keith Erickson, who worked at the Moe (phonetic) garage. He was a good mechanic down there that lived right down the street from us. And asked her if she would have him go get my vehicle, because I knew that it had to be towed. There was no way to drive it or anything. Q. When you were out branding, who else was out there? A. It was a large branding party, but when I actually got to the ranch to brand, they'd already I was late and they'd already had all the horses up and saddled. And there was Dennis Simons, Clint Linthicum, my uncle, Calvin Hines, a guy by the name of Tony Jacobs, and 	6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	A. Actually, when I went back into town that evening, I ate supper again at the house and I cleaned up. And I decided I'd go out to town that night. Being that I didn't have a vehicle, I actually walked. And at that time, I actually walked from our house straight up the street to the school and then down on what they called "the loop," which was down through Main Street. And when I got up to the loop, I noticed that there was absolutely nobody around, and then I got that eerie feeling and it. started that's when it really started to dawn on me, you know, about Kim's death, is because there was nobody out and about. And at that time, nobody's parents were letting them go out, you know, et cetera. And so I just went back home and went back to went up to bed. Q. And so the next day would be Sunday? A. Correct.
7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	 Q. Now, before you went out to the ranch, did you tell your mother what happened with your with your vehicle? A. Yes. I not only explained to my mother what had happened with the vehicle, but I'd asked her to call a guy by the name of Keith Erickson, who worked at the Moe (phonetic) garage. He was a good mechanic down there that lived right down the street from us. And asked her if she would have him go get my vehicle, because I knew that it had to be towed. There was no way to drive it or anything. Q. When you were out branding, who else was out there? A. It was a large branding party, but when I actually got to the ranch to brand, they'd already I was late and they'd already had all the horses up and saddled. And there was Dennis Simons, Clint Linthicum, my uncle, Calvin Hines, a guy by the name of Tony Jacobs, and a guy by the name of Clete Leinen, who helped us round up 	6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	 anything more about Kim Nees's death? A. Actually, when I went back into town that evening, I ate supper again at the house and I cleaned up. And I decided I'd go out to town that night. Being that I didn't have a vehicle, I actually walked. And at that time, I actually walked from our house straight up the street to the school and then down on what they called "the loop," which was down through Main Street. And when I got up to the loop, I noticed that there was absolutely nobody around, and then I got that eerie feeling and it. started that's when it really started to dawn on me, you know, about Kim's death, is because there was nobody out and about. And at that time, nobody's parents were letting them go out, you know, et cetera. And so I just went back home and went back to went up to bed. Q. And so the next day would be Sunday? A. Correct. Q. Okay. What did you do that day? A. On Sunday, I spent most of Sunday trying to
7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	 Q. Now, before you went out to the ranch, did you tell your mother what happened with your with your vehicle? A. Yes. I not only explained to my mother what had happened with the vehicle, but I'd asked her to call a guy by the name of Keith Erickson, who worked at the Moe (phonetic) garage. He was a good mechanic down there that lived right down the street from us. And asked her if she would have him go get my vehicle, because I knew that it had to be towed. There was no way to drive it or anything. Q. When you were out branding, who else was out there? A. It was a large branding party, but when I actually got to the ranch to brand, they'd already I was late and they'd already had all the horses up and saddled. And there was Dennis Simons, Clint Linthicum, my uncle, Calvin Hines, a guy by the name of Tony Jacobs, and 	6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	 anything more about Kim Nees's death? A. Actually, when I went back into town that evening, I ate supper again at the house and I cleaned up. And I decided I'd go out to town that night. Being that I didn't have a vehicle, I actually walked. And at that time, I actually walked from our house straight up the street to the school and then down on what they called "the loop," which was down through Main Street. And when I got up to the loop, I noticed that there was absolutely nobody around, and then I got that eerie feeling and it. started that's when it really started to dawn on me, you know, about Kim's death, is because there was nobody out and about. And at that time, nobody's parents were letting them go out, you know, et cetera. And so I just went back home and went back to went up to bed. Q. And so the next day would be Sunday? A. Correct. Q. Okay. What did you do that day?

7 (Pages 16 to 19)

•

ž

1

Ì

1		1	to each other again, and I seen Joanne hand something to
2	and got alle car and i needed to go to coulsiana,	2	Caleb. And I kind of got a little bit adamant about it at
3	The second	3	that point in time, that if you've got something to say or
4		4	something secretive, you know And at that time, Caleb
5	set a set entre the set of set of the letter	5	told me that Joanne was explaining to him that she'd been
6	James and the second se	6	in a fight the night before, is what I was told. And in
7	and the second reaction of the was what we called a	7	his hand, I noticed that there was a chain hanging off the
8	goe a a analysis and a goe a a analision non him out	8	side of his hand, what I thought was a beaded key chain.
9		9	But I didn't think nothing about it at that time
10	e at a second particularly clac	10	because I didn't have any knowledge of the facts of the
11	If the proprie serving about rain nees 3 deault	11	crime. And for us to get into a fight in Poplar, Montana,
12	and a source of a source contraction of the source of the	12	there was nothing unusual about that at all, you know. So
13	at the point, even	13	to me, it didn't register at that point in time the
14	on Sunday, there were already different stories going	14	significance of that situation. You know, it just didn't
15	around town about the crime, as well as different	15	dawn on me.
16	information about the crime scene. I never did this	16	Q. Did you end up taking Caleb to the police
17	myself, but many, many citizens of Poplar actually went	17	station?
18	down to the crime scene and looked at different things	18	A. Yes. The next day, I actually got a phone call
19	from the crime scene. I never went down there myself, but	19	from Caleb Gorneau, and he asked me if I would come get
20	a lot of people did.	20	him. I said, "Why?" He says, "Well, I need to go up to
21	Q. Did some of your friends go down there?	21	the tribal police department." Well, to take Caleb up to
22	A. Yes. Almost all of my friends, as far as	22	the tribal police department was no big deal to me,
23	Caleb Gomeau and Shannon O'Brien, went down to the crime	23	because his mother was a tribal judge and, quite often, I
24	scene at different times.	24	took Caleb up there to see his mother.
25	Q. Now, at some point, were you with Shannon and	25	So I went and I got him at his house and I took him up
	Page 20	Ì	Page 22
1	Caleb and Joanne Jackson when something happened?	1.	to the tribel police dependence and it was and date
2	A. That actually was on Monday evening. I spent		to the tribal police department, and it was only later on
3	most of my day on Monday installing the transmission into	2 3	after he came back out of the tribal police department
4	my 1970 Ranchero. On Monday night, after I got the	4	that he informed me that he had turned in a piece of
5	transmission fixed, I went out riding around and I went	ד 5	necklace to the police department.
6	and picked up Shannon O'Brien and Caleb Gomeau, and we	6	Q. Barry, how long was it after Kim's murder that you left for Louisiana?
7	were out riding around. But Shannon had to go home early	7	-
8	because her mom didn't want her out and about. So we	8	A. In my memory, it was somewhere between ten days
9	actually took her home pretty early that night. And my	9	and two weeks after Kim's death that I actually got
10	plan was to take Joanne Jackson and Caleb Gomeau home,	9 10	everything arranged with the vehicle. I had actually
11	but before we left, we were going to go smoke some	10 11	gotten the 1975 Cutlass Supreme and traded in my Ranchero, got it licensed, got insurance on it, got the rest of my
12	marijuana.	12	financial situation stabilized enough. I went and took
13	So we went out of town, and I can't remember exactly	13	the Cutlass Supreme and got new tires on it and left for
14	where it was out of town, but it was out towards Sabo	13 14	Louisiana. And in my memory, that was about ten days to
15	(phonetic) somewhere around the four-mile square. And I	14	two weeks after Kim's death.
16	had kind of a rule in my car, because I smoked a lot of	15 16	Q. Now, before you left for Louisiana, did any of
17	dope and stuff, that I didn't like people telling secrets	10	
18	around me. And I noticed that And Caleb knew that.	17	the police officers from any of the various police agencies come to talk to you?
19	And I noticed that Caleb and Shannon were whispering to	19	A. No, sir. At no time during that period was I
20	each other, so I said something to them. I says, "Hey,"	20	ever questioned by any authorities at all.
21	you know, "if you got something to say around me, you	20	Q. During that ten days to two weeks, did there
			continue to be a lot of talk about Kim's murder around
22		22	
22 23	know, say it."	22 23	
	know, say it." So they quit for a while. And then we were parked,	23	town?
23	know, say it." So they quit for a while. And then we were parked, and I think I was rolling the marijuana into joints. And	23 24	town? A. Man, the talk about Kim's death was I mean,
23 24	know, say it." So they quit for a while. And then we were parked, and I think I was rolling the marijuana into joints. And when I was doing that, I noticed that they were whispering	23	town? A. Man, the talk about Kim's death was I mean, you couldn't go anywhere without people talking That's
23 24	know, say it." So they quit for a while. And then we were parked, and I think I was rolling the marijuana into joints. And	23 24	town? A. Man, the talk about Kim's death was I mean,

	1 all people were talking about. And I'm not talking just	1	back at that time, not just because of Christmas time, but
	2 general conversations of the fact that she was dead.	2	
	3 There were there were stories about who may have done	3	
1	4 this. There was a lot of information about the crime	4	Q. You came back and stayed with your mother?
!	5 scene floating around town, different bits and pieces of	5	
	information, you know, from people going down there and	6	•
	7 looking at the crime scene.	7	Q. When you came back up to Poplar, then, in
18	3 There were a lot of people that were talking about	8	
19	they'd been on the train bridge and seen the body. I	9	
1() mean, just all kinds of information. Everybody	10	
1	everywhere you went. If you went to the Tastee Freeze or	111	
1	server and any store of the are benedir of anywhere you may	12	
13	end up going in Poplar, everybody was talking about it.	13	
14	Q. You so left and you headed down to Louisiana to	14	-
15		15	
16		16	
17	e and for nothing count piere while you were down	17	and talk to him the next morning, which I did. And it was
18	···· · · · ·	18	at the Poplar tribal jail that I went and seen
19		19	Sheriff Dean Mahlum and undersheriff or Deputy Sheriff
20	and a set of the field of previously by the findine	20	Ron Wilson.
21	(protection). The aid consideration work, which	21	Q. Did your mother take you up there?
22	the set of	22	A. Yes, sir.
23	set a set a set a set to considered, the field	23	Q. And did you meet with Sheriff Mahlum and
24		24	Deputy Wilson with your mother present, or was she not
25	a Holiday Inn on Interstate 20. And I spent that summer	25	present?
_	Page 24		Page 26
1	working on that Holiday Inn as a construction carpenter.	1	A. Actually, Mom just took me up there. She was in
1 2	working on that Holiday Inn as a construction carpenter. Q. Now, did you When did you come back to Poplar	1	A. Actually, Mom just took me up there. She was in the building, and in fact, she was in the hallway right
			A. Actually, Mom just took me up there. She was in the building, and in fact, she was in the hallway right out of the room outside of the room that I talked to
2	Q. Now, did you When did you come back to Poplar after working the summer of '79 and going down to see your dad?	2	the building, and in fact, she was in the hallway right
2 3	 Q. Now, did you When did you come back to Poplar after working the summer of '79 and going down to see your dad? A. My intentions were to return to Poplar for the 	2 3	the building, and in fact, she was in the hallway right out of the room outside of the room that I talked to
2 3 4	 Q. Now, did you When did you come back to Poplar after working the summer of '79 and going down to see your dad? A. My intentions were to return to Poplar for the beginning of the school year. I was just going to go down 	2 3 4	the building, and in fact, she was in the hallway right out of the room outside of the room that I talked to Mr. Mahlum and Mr. Wilson in, but I talked to Mr. Mahlum
2 3 4 5	 Q. Now, did you When did you come back to Poplar after working the summer of '79 and going down to see your dad? A. My intentions were to return to Poplar for the beginning of the school year. I was just going to go down there for the summer and live with my dad. But 	2 3 4 5	the building, and in fact, she was in the hallway right out of the room outside of the room that I talked to Mr. Mahlum and Mr. Wilson in, but I talked to Mr. Mahlum and Mr. Wilson on my own.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	 Q. Now, did you When did you come back to Poplar after working the summer of '79 and going down to see your dad? A. My intentions were to return to Poplar for the beginning of the school year. I was just going to go down there for the summer and live with my dad. But unfortunately, when I first got to Louisiana, I got 	2 3 4 5 6	the building, and in fact, she was in the hallway right out of the room outside of the room that I talked to Mr. Mahlum and Mr. Wilson in, but I talked to Mr. Mahlum and Mr. Wilson on my own. Q. How long did they talk to you?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	 Q. Now, did you When did you come back to Poplar after working the summer of '79 and going down to see your dad? A. My intentions were to return to Poplar for the beginning of the school year. I was just going to go down there for the summer and live with my dad. But unfortunately, when I first got to Louisiana, I got two DUIs in my Cutlass Supreme when I first got down 	2 3 4 5 6 7	the building, and in fact, she was in the hallway right out of the room outside of the room that I talked to Mr. Mahlum and Mr. Wilson in, but I talked to Mr. Mahlum and Mr. Wilson on my own. Q. How long did they talk to you? A. We probably talked for about a half an hour or
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	 Q. Now, did you When did you come back to Poplar after working the summer of '79 and going down to see your dad? A. My intentions were to return to Poplar for the beginning of the school year. I was just going to go down there for the summer and live with my dad. But unfortunately, when I first got to Louisiana, I got two DUIs in my Cutlass Supreme when I first got down there. And as was the custom of our family, the 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	the building, and in fact, she was in the hallway right out of the room outside of the room that I talked to Mr. Mahlum and Mr. Wilson in, but I talked to Mr. Mahlum and Mr. Wilson on my own. Q. How long did they talk to you? A. We probably talked for about a half an hour or better, just about my general activities on June 15th and
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	 Q. Now, did you When did you come back to Poplar after working the summer of '79 and going down to see your dad? A. My intentions were to return to Poplar for the beginning of the school year. I was just going to go down there for the summer and live with my dad. But unfortunately, when I first got to Louisiana, I got two DUIs in my Cutlass Supreme when I first got down there. And as was the custom of our family, the responsibility for those DUIs fell on me to pay the fines, 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	 the building, and in fact, she was in the hallway right out of the room outside of the room that I talked to Mr. Mahlum and Mr. Wilson in, but I talked to Mr. Mahlum and Mr. Wilson on my own. Q. How long did they talk to you? A. We probably talked for about a half an hour or better, just about my general activities on June 15th and June 16th.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	 Q. Now, did you When did you come back to Poplar after working the summer of '79 and going down to see your dad? A. My intentions were to return to Poplar for the beginning of the school year. I was just going to go down there for the summer and live with my dad. But unfortunately, when I first got to Louisiana, I got two DUIs in my Cutlass Supreme when I first got down there. And as was the custom of our family, the responsibility for those DUIs fell on me to pay the fines, to do the time, or whatever it took to straighten that 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	the building, and in fact, she was in the hallway right out of the room outside of the room that I talked to Mr. Mahlum and Mr. Wilson in, but I talked to Mr. Mahlum and Mr. Wilson on my own. Q. How long did they talk to you? A. We probably talked for about a half an hour or better, just about my general activities on June 15th and June 16th. Q. Did they ask you whether you you killed Kim?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	 Q. Now, did you When did you come back to Poplar after working the summer of '79 and going down to see your dad? A. My intentions were to return to Poplar for the beginning of the school year. I was just going to go down there for the summer and live with my dad. But unfortunately, when I first got to Louisiana, I got two DUIs in my Cutlass Supreme when I first got down there. And as was the custom of our family, the responsibility for those DUIs fell on me to pay the fines, to do the time, or whatever it took to straighten that out. So I being that I had a construction job, I made 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	the building, and in fact, she was in the hallway right out of the room outside of the room that I talked to Mr. Mahlum and Mr. Wilson in, but I talked to Mr. Mahlum and Mr. Wilson on my own. Q. How long did they talk to you? A. We probably talked for about a half an hour or better, just about my general activities on June 15th and June 16th. Q. Did they ask you whether you you killed Kim? A. Yes, they did.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	 Q. Now, did you When did you come back to Poplar after working the summer of '79 and going down to see your dad? A. My intentions were to return to Poplar for the beginning of the school year. I was just going to go down there for the summer and live with my dad. But unfortunately, when I first got to Louisiana, I got two DUIs in my Cutlass Supreme when I first got down there. And as was the custom of our family, the responsibility for those DUIs fell on me to pay the fines, to do the time, or whatever it took to straighten that out. So I being that I had a construction job, I made the decision that I was going to drop out of school for 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	 the building, and in fact, she was in the hallway right out of the room outside of the room that I talked to Mr. Mahlum and Mr. Wilson in, but I talked to Mr. Mahlum and Mr. Wilson on my own. Q. How long did they talk to you? A. We probably talked for about a half an hour or better, just about my general activities on June 15th and June 16th. Q. Did they ask you whether you you killed Kim? A. Yes, they did. Q. What did you say?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	Q. Now, did you When did you come back to Poplar after working the summer of '79 and going down to see your dad? A. My intentions were to return to Poplar for the beginning of the school year. I was just going to go down there for the summer and live with my dad. But unfortunately, when I first got to Louisiana, I got two DUIs in my Cutlass Supreme when I first got down there. And as was the custom of our family, the responsibility for those DUIs fell on me to pay the fines, to do the time, or whatever it took to straighten that out. So I being that I had a construction job, I made the decision that I was going to drop out of school for that semester and pay off these fines. And if I remember	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	 the building, and in fact, she was in the hallway right out of the room outside of the room that I talked to Mr. Mahlum and Mr. Wilson in, but I talked to Mr. Mahlum and Mr. Wilson on my own. Q. How long did they talk to you? A. We probably talked for about a half an hour or better, just about my general activities on June 15th and June 16th. Q. Did they ask you whether you you killed Kim? A. Yes, they did. Q. What did you say? A. I told them that, no, I did not kill Kim Nees.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	Q. Now, did you When did you come back to Poplar after working the summer of '79 and going down to see your dad? A. My intentions were to return to Poplar for the beginning of the school year. I was just going to go down there for the summer and live with my dad. But unfortunately, when I first got to Louisiana, I got two DUIs in my Cutlass Supreme when I first got down there. And as was the custom of our family, the responsibility for those DUIs fell on me to pay the fines, to do the time, or whatever it took to straighten that out. So I being that I had a construction job, I made the decision that I was going to drop out of school for that semester and pay off these fines. And if I remember correctly, I had to pay off almost \$1200 worth of fines in	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	 the building, and in fact, she was in the hallway right out of the room outside of the room that I talked to Mr. Mahlum and Mr. Wilson in, but I talked to Mr. Mahlum and Mr. Wilson on my own. Q. How long did they talk to you? A. We probably talked for about a half an hour or better, just about my general activities on June 15th and June 16th. Q. Did they ask you whether you you killed Kim? A. Yes, they did. Q. What did you say? A. I told them that, no, I did not kill Kim Nees. Q. Did they ask you whether you knew anything about
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	Q. Now, did you When did you come back to Poplar after working the summer of '79 and going down to see your dad? A. My intentions were to return to Poplar for the beginning of the school year. I was just going to go down there for the summer and live with my dad. But unfortunately, when I first got to Louisiana, I got two DUIs in my Cutlass Supreme when I first got down there. And as was the custom of our family, the responsibility for those DUIs fell on me to pay the fines, to do the time, or whatever it took to straighten that out. So I being that I had a construction job, I made the decision that I was going to drop out of school for that semester and pay off these fines. And if I remember correctly, I had to pay off almost \$1200 worth of fines in those two DUIs.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	 the building, and in fact, she was in the hallway right out of the room outside of the room that I talked to Mr. Mahlum and Mr. Wilson in, but I talked to Mr. Mahlum and Mr. Wilson on my own. Q. How long did they talk to you? A. We probably talked for about a half an hour or better, just about my general activities on June 15th and June 16th. Q. Did they ask you whether you you killed Kim? A. Yes, they did. Q. What did you say? A. I told them that, no, I did not kill Kim Nees. Q. Did they ask you whether you knew anything about her death?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	 Q. Now, did you When did you come back to Poplar after working the summer of '79 and going down to see your dad? A. My intentions were to return to Poplar for the beginning of the school year. I was just going to go down there for the summer and live with my dad. But unfortunately, when I first got to Louisiana, I got two DUIs in my Cutlass Supreme when I first got down there. And as was the custom of our family, the responsibility for those DUIs fell on me to pay the fines, to do the time, or whatever it took to straighten that out. So I being that I had a construction job, I made the decision that I was going to drop out of school for that semester and pay off these fines. And if I remember correctly, I had to pay off almost \$1200 worth of fines in those two DUIs. Q. Now, back in that time period of your life, it 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	 the building, and in fact, she was in the hallway right out of the room outside of the room that I talked to Mr. Mahlum and Mr. Wilson in, but I talked to Mr. Mahlum and Mr. Wilson on my own. Q. How long did they talk to you? A. We probably talked for about a half an hour or better, just about my general activities on June 15th and June 16th. Q. Did they ask you whether you you killed Kim? A. Yes, they did. Q. What did you say? A. I told them that, no, I did not kill Kim Nees. Q. Did they ask you whether you knew anything about her death? A. Yes. They asked me if I knew anything, and I
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	 Q. Now, did you When did you come back to Poplar after working the summer of '79 and going down to see your dad? A. My intentions were to return to Poplar for the beginning of the school year. I was just going to go down there for the summer and live with my dad. But unfortunately, when I first got to Louisiana, I got two DUIs in my Cutlass Supreme when I first got down there. And as was the custom of our family, the responsibility for those DUIs fell on me to pay the fines, to do the time, or whatever it took to straighten that out. So I being that I had a construction job, I made the decision that I was going to drop out of school for that semester and pay off these fines. And if I remember correctly, I had to pay off almost \$1200 worth of fines in those two DUIs. Q. Now, back in that time period of your life, it would be fair to say you were drinking a lot and you were 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	 the building, and in fact, she was in the hallway right out of the room outside of the room that I talked to Mr. Mahlum and Mr. Wilson in, but I talked to Mr. Mahlum and Mr. Wilson on my own. Q. How long did they talk to you? A. We probably talked for about a half an hour or better, just about my general activities on June 15th and June 16th. Q. Did they ask you whether you you killed Kim? A. Yes, they did. Q. What did you say? A. I told them that, no, I did not kill Kim Nees. Q. Did they ask you whether you knew anything about her death? A. Yes. They asked me if I knew anything, and I I actually had repeated to them some of the rumors that
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	 Q. Now, did you When did you come back to Poplar after working the summer of '79 and going down to see your dad? A. My intentions were to return to Poplar for the beginning of the school year. I was just going to go down there for the summer and live with my dad. But unfortunately, when I first got to Louisiana, I got two DUIs in my Cutlass Supreme when I first got down there. And as was the custom of our family, the responsibility for those DUIs fell on me to pay the fines, to do the time, or whatever it took to straighten that out. So I being that I had a construction job, I made the decision that I was going to drop out of school for that semester and pay off these fines. And if I remember correctly, I had to pay off almost \$1200 worth of fines in those two DUIs. Q. Now, back in that time period of your life, it would be fair to say you were drinking a lot of dope? 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	 the building, and in fact, she was in the hallway right out of the room outside of the room that I talked to Mr. Mahlum and Mr. Wilson in, but I talked to Mr. Mahlum and Mr. Wilson on my own. Q. How long did they talk to you? A. We probably talked for about a half an hour or better, just about my general activities on June 15th and June 16th. Q. Did they ask you whether you you killed Kim? A. Yes, they did. Q. What did you say? A. I told them that, no, I did not kill Kim Nees. Q. Did they ask you whether you knew anything about her death? A. Yes. They asked me if I knew anything, and I I actually had repeated to them some of the rumors that I'd heard around town, but that I had no direct knowledge
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	 Q. Now, did you When did you come back to Poplar after working the summer of '79 and going down to see your dad? A. My intentions were to return to Poplar for the beginning of the school year. I was just going to go down there for the summer and live with my dad. But unfortunately, when I first got to Louisiana, I got two DUIs in my Cutlass Supreme when I first got down there. And as was the custom of our family, the responsibility for those DUIs fell on me to pay the fines, to do the time, or whatever it took to straighten that out. So I being that I had a construction job, I made the decision that I was going to drop out of school for that semester and pay off these fines. And if I remember correctly, I had to pay off almost \$1200 worth of fines in those two DUIs. Q. Now, back in that time period of your life, it would be fair to say you were drinking a lot and you were smoking a lot of dope? A. Yes, sir. I was definitely an alcoholic and drug 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	 the building, and in fact, she was in the hallway right out of the room outside of the room that I talked to Mr. Mahlum and Mr. Wilson in, but I talked to Mr. Mahlum and Mr. Wilson on my own. Q. How long did they talk to you? A. We probably talked for about a half an hour or better, just about my general activities on June 15th and June 16th. Q. Did they ask you whether you you killed Kim? A. Yes, they did. Q. What did you say? A. I told them that, no, I did not kill Kim Nees. Q. Did they ask you whether you knew anything about her death? A. Yes. They asked me if I knew anything, and I I actually had repeated to them some of the rumors that I'd heard around town, but that I had no direct knowledge of Kim Nees's murder.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	 Q. Now, did you When did you come back to Poplar after working the summer of '79 and going down to see your dad? A. My intentions were to return to Poplar for the beginning of the school year. I was just going to go down there for the summer and live with my dad. But unfortunately, when I first got to Louisiana, I got two DUIs in my Cutlass Supreme when I first got down there. And as was the custom of our family, the responsibility for those DUIs fell on me to pay the fines, to do the time, or whatever it took to straighten that out. So I being that I had a construction job, I made the decision that I was going to drop out of school for that semester and pay off these fines. And if I remember correctly, I had to pay off almost \$1200 worth of fines in those two DUIs. Q. Now, back in that time period of your life, it would be fair to say you were drinking a lot and you were smoking a lot of dope? A. Yes, sir. I was definitely an alcoholic and drug addict. 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	 the building, and in fact, she was in the hallway right out of the room outside of the room that I talked to Mr. Mahlum and Mr. Wilson in, but I talked to Mr. Mahlum and Mr. Wilson on my own. Q. How long did they talk to you? A. We probably talked for about a half an hour or better, just about my general activities on June 15th and June 16th. Q. Did they ask you whether you you killed Kim? A. Yes, they did. Q. What did you say? A. I told them that, no, I did not kill Kim Nees. Q. Did they ask you whether you knew anything about her death? A. Yes. They asked me if I knew anything, and I I actually had repeated to them some of the rumors that I'd heard around town, but that I had no direct knowledge of Kim Nees's murder. Q. Did they ask you to do anything while you were at the police station? A. Yes. They asked me if I'd be willing to submit
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	 Q. Now, did you When did you come back to Poplar after working the summer of '79 and going down to see your dad? A. My intentions were to return to Poplar for the beginning of the school year. I was just going to go down there for the summer and live with my dad. But unfortunately, when I first got to Louisiana, I got two DUIs in my Cutlass Supreme when I first got down there. And as was the custom of our family, the responsibility for those DUIs fell on me to pay the fines, to do the time, or whatever it took to straighten that out. So I being that I had a construction job, I made the decision that I was going to drop out of school for that semester and pay off these fines. And if I remember correctly, I had to pay off almost \$1200 worth of fines in those two DUIs. Q. Now, back in that time period of your life, it would be fair to say you were drinking a lot and you were smoking a lot of dope? A. Yes, sir. I was definitely an alcoholic and drug addict. Q. When did you come back to Poplar? 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	 the building, and in fact, she was in the hallway right out of the room outside of the room that I talked to Mr. Mahlum and Mr. Wilson in, but I talked to Mr. Mahlum and Mr. Wilson on my own. Q. How long did they talk to you? A. We probably talked for about a half an hour or better, just about my general activities on June 15th and June 16th. Q. Did they ask you whether you you killed Kim? A. Yes, they did. Q. What did you say? A. I told them that, no, I did not kill Kim Nees. Q. Did they ask you whether you knew anything about her death? A. Yes. They asked me if I knew anything, and I I actually had repeated to them some of the rumors that I'd heard around town, but that I had no direct knowledge of Kim Nees's murder. Q. Did they ask you to do anything while you were at the police station?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	 Q. Now, did you When did you come back to Poplar after working the summer of '79 and going down to see your dad? A. My intentions were to return to Poplar for the beginning of the school year. I was just going to go down there for the summer and live with my dad. But unfortunately, when I first got to Louisiana, I got two DUIs in my Cutlass Supreme when I first got down there. And as was the custom of our family, the responsibility for those DUIs fell on me to pay the fines, to do the time, or whatever it took to straighten that out. So I being that I had a construction job, I made the decision that I was going to drop out of school for that semester and pay off these fines. And if I remember correctly, I had to pay off almost \$1200 worth of fines in those two DUIs. Q. Now, back in that time period of your life, it would be fair to say you were drinking a lot and you were smoking a lot of dope? A. Yes, sir. I was definitely an alcoholic and drug addict. Q. When did you come back to Poplar? A. I returned to Poplar just before Christmas in 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	 the building, and in fact, she was in the hallway right out of the room outside of the room that I talked to Mr. Mahlum and Mr. Wilson in, but I talked to Mr. Mahlum and Mr. Wilson on my own. Q. How long did they talk to you? A. We probably talked for about a half an hour or better, just about my general activities on June 15th and June 16th. Q. Did they ask you whether you you killed Kim? A. Yes, they did. Q. What did you say? A. I told them that, no, I did not kill Kim Nees. Q. Did they ask you whether you knew anything about her death? A. Yes. They asked me if I knew anything, and I I actually had repeated to them some of the rumors that I'd heard around town, but that I had no direct knowledge of Kim Nees's murder. Q. Did they ask you to do anything while you were at the police station? A. Yes. They asked me if I'd be willing to submit what they called major case prints, which I did. I gave them fingerprints. I gave them a palm print where they
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	 Q. Now, did you When did you come back to Poplar after working the summer of '79 and going down to see your dad? A. My intentions were to return to Poplar for the beginning of the school year. I was just going to go down there for the summer and live with my dad. But unfortunately, when I first got to Louisiana, I got two DUIs in my Cutlass Supreme when I first got down there. And as was the custom of our family, the responsibility for those DUIs fell on me to pay the fines, to do the time, or whatever it took to straighten that out. So I being that I had a construction job, I made the decision that I was going to drop out of school for that semester and pay off these fines. And if I remember correctly, I had to pay off almost \$1200 worth of fines in those two DUIs. Q. Now, back in that time period of your life, it would be fair to say you were drinking a lot and you were smoking a lot of dope? A. Yes, sir. I was definitely an alcoholic and drug addict. Q. When did you come back to Poplar? 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	 the building, and in fact, she was in the hallway right out of the room outside of the room that I talked to Mr. Mahlum and Mr. Wilson in, but I talked to Mr. Mahlum and Mr. Wilson on my own. Q. How long did they talk to you? A. We probably talked for about a half an hour or better, just about my general activities on June 15th and June 16th. Q. Did they ask you whether you you killed Kim? A. Yes, they did. Q. What did you say? A. I told them that, no, I did not kill Kim Nees. Q. Did they ask you whether you knew anything about her death? A. Yes. They asked me if I knew anything, and I I actually had repeated to them some of the rumors that I'd heard around town, but that I had no direct knowledge of Kim Nees's murder. Q. Did they ask you to do anything while you were at the police station? A. Yes. They asked me if I'd be willing to submit what they called major case prints, which I did. I gave
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	 Q. Now, did you When did you come back to Poplar after working the summer of '79 and going down to see your dad? A. My intentions were to return to Poplar for the beginning of the school year. I was just going to go down there for the summer and live with my dad. But unfortunately, when I first got to Louisiana, I got two DUIs in my Cutlass Supreme when I first got down there. And as was the custom of our family, the responsibility for those DUIs fell on me to pay the fines, to do the time, or whatever it took to straighten that out. So I being that I had a construction job, I made the decision that I was going to drop out of school for that semester and pay off these fines. And if I remember correctly, I had to pay off almost \$1200 worth of fines in those two DUIs. Q. Now, back in that time period of your life, it would be fair to say you were drinking a lot and you were smoking a lot of dope? A. Yes, sir. I was definitely an alcoholic and drug addict. Q. When did you come back to Poplar? A. I returned to Poplar just before Christmas in 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	 the building, and in fact, she was in the hallway right out of the room outside of the room that I talked to Mr. Mahlum and Mr. Wilson in, but I talked to Mr. Mahlum and Mr. Wilson on my own. Q. How long did they talk to you? A. We probably talked for about a half an hour or better, just about my general activities on June 15th and June 16th. Q. Did they ask you whether you you killed Kim? A. Yes, they did. Q. What did you say? A. I told them that, no, I did not kill Kim Nees. Q. Did they ask you whether you knew anything about her death? A. Yes. They asked me if I knew anything, and I I actually had repeated to them some of the rumors that I'd heard around town, but that I had no direct knowledge of Kim Nees's murder. Q. Did they ask you to do anything while you were at the police station? A. Yes. They asked me if I'd be willing to submit what they called major case prints, which I did. I gave them fingerprints. I gave them a palm print where they

ì

Î

Ì

j.

9 (Pages 24 to 27)

r

and a contraction

i muniteren

1

ļ

1	,	1	
2	the set ofgers can have dren they dra the same	2	A. Yes.
3	sing the set of the se	3	Q. You're back in school, then?
4	right foot and had me roll my foot over the top of that	4	A. Yes, sir, I was.
5	same coffee can.	5	Q. It was your senior year?
6	Q. Did they ask you to do anything else?	6	
7	A. Yeah. They also asked me to submit a skin sample	7	Q. During your senior year, at some point, did you
8	that they scraped off the inside of my my arm.	8	
9	Q. Okay. How about a polygraph exam?	9	A. Yes. Actually, Pam Nees, at that point in time,
10	A. It was actually several days later that they	10	
11	asked me if I would submit to a polygraph exam. I'd like	11	her and I were still in touch. Pam and I had a, kind of a
12	to say three or four days later, I was informed by	12	strange relationship in the aspect that even though we
13	Mr. Mahlum that none of the physical evidence had matched	13	were girlfriend and boyfriend at one time, we just didn't
14	me, you know, or did not match the crime, but he wanted	14	really fit, you know, as far as going steady and stuff,
15	just to completely eliminate me as a suspect, he asked me	15	but we did stay in touch with each other quite a bit.
16	if I'd be willing to take a polygraph test, which I said	16	And there was a time, sometime, I would like to say
17	yes, I would.	17	March of 1980 and I'm not exact about that. All I can
18	Q. And did you go to do that?	18	remember is it was a cold, snowy day that I was asked to
19	A. Yes, I did. Sometime in February of 1980, my	19	go to Billings, Montana, with Caleb Gorneau. And at that
20	mother and my stepfather, Silas Clincher, actually drove	20	time, Shannon O'Brien had also moved to Billings, and she
21	me to Glasgow, Montana, which is 73 miles away, and we	21	was going to school at the university there in Billings,
22	went up to the FBI office in Glasgow, Montana, to do the	22	and she had an apartment in Billings. And so Caleb and I
23	polygraph test.	23	went to Billings and we were at Shannon O'Brien's
24	Q. Do you remember who gave you the test?	24	apartment there in Billings, and Pam come over to see me.
25	A. Yes. It was an FBI agent by the name of	25	Q. Now, the trip the trip down to Billings, who
	Page 28		Page 30
1	Bob West, is the one who administered the polygraph test	1	asked you to go down there?
2	to me in Glasgow.	2	A. If I'm not mistaken, it was actually Pam that
3	Q. Was Sheriff Mahlum present?	3	asked me if I would come and talk to her.
4	A. Yes, he was. He was in the room with Mr. West	4	Q. And did you spend some time with Pam while you
5	prior to the taking of the polygraph test and then	5	were in Billings?
6	afterwards during the post-test interview.	6	A. Yes, I did. We spent about three or four hours
7	Q. Did they talk to you after you took the test?	7	together that evening just sitting and talking, just her
8	A. Yes, they did.	8	and I.
9	Q. What did they tell you?	9	Q. And did the subject of her sister's death come
10	A. I was informed And in fact, my mother was back	10	up?
	in the room at that point in time. I was informed that	11	A. That actually was the majority of our
12	the polygraph test showed that I did not commit the crime,	12	conversation that night. Because at that point in time,
	but that I had hot spots or knowledge about the crime.	13	Pam was really really having a hard time and struggling
4	Q. Did they interview you further about any	14	with the death of her sister. She felt like she didn't
	knowledge you might have about Kim's death?	15	have nobody, you know, that that she could really talk
.6	A. Yes. Actually, Mr. West himself asked me if I	16	to. And her and I spent several hours that night talking
.7	had any direct knowledge about the Kim Nees murder, and at	17	about the death of her sister, yes.
	that point in time, I didn't think that I did. I honestly	18	Q. Did she talk to you about some of the things she
9	didn't think that I did. I thought the only knowledge I	19	knew about the death of her sister?
0	had was just what was public knowledge or general	20	A. Yeah. That was that was the first time that I
	knowledge, because everybody in town was talking about it.	21	can remember in my own mind piecing the whole situation
1		22	with Caleb Gorneau together. Because I remember Pam
1 2	There's no way that anybody living in Poplar, Montana,		
21 22 23	could not have knowledge about the Kim Nees murder. There	23	telling me that night that her sister's diamond necklace
21 22 23 24	could not have knowledge about the Kim Nees murder. There was just too much talk about it.		had been stolen from her body and that the diamond
2 2 3	could not have knowledge about the Kim Nees murder. There	23	

1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	 first time that it clicked in my mind what what I actually knew, you know. Q. So you spent about, you said a few hours with Pam? A. Yes. We spent about three or four hours together that night. Q. And then you go back to go back to Poplar and back to school? A. Yeah. It was just an overnight trip. I actually drove back that night, I believe, because we had to get 	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8	Kim Nees, because he asked me that directly. And he says, "Barry, I believe that you didn't kill her," he says, "but you're withholding information from me." He says, "And I know that you're withholding information." He says, "Would you be willing to submit to another polygraph test
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	 actually knew, you know. Q. So you spent about, you said a few hours with Pam? A. Yes. We spent about three or four hours together that night. Q. And then you go back to go back to Poplar and back to school? A. Yeah. It was just an overnight trip. I actually drove back that night, I believe, because we had to get 	3 4 5 6 7 8	Kim Nees, because he asked me that directly. And he says, "Barry, I believe that you didn't kill her," he says, "but you're withholding information from me." He says, "And I know that you're withholding information." He says, "Would you be willing to submit to another polygraph test
4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	 Pam? A. Yes. We spent about three or four hours together that night. Q. And then you go back to go back to Poplar and back to school? A. Yeah. It was just an overnight trip. I actually drove back that night, I believe, because we had to get 	4 5 6 7 8	"Barry, I believe that you didn't kill her," he says, "but you're withholding information from me." He says, "And I know that you're withholding information." He says, "Would you be willing to submit to another polygraph test
5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	 A. Yes. We spent about three or four hours together that night. Q. And then you go back to go back to Poplar and back to school? A. Yeah. It was just an overnight trip. I actually drove back that night, I believe, because we had to get 	5 6 7 8	you're withholding information from me." He says, "And I know that you're withholding information." He says, "Would you be willing to submit to another polygraph test
6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	 that night. Q. And then you go back to go back to Poplar and back to school? A. Yeah. It was just an overnight trip. I actually drove back that night, I believe, because we had to get 	6 7 8	know that you're withholding information." He says, "Would you be willing to submit to another polygraph test
7 8 9 10 11 12 13	 Q. And then you go back to go back to Poplar and back to school? A. Yeah. It was just an overnight trip. I actually drove back that night, I believe, because we had to get 	7	
8 9 10 11 12 13	back to school? A. Yeah. It was just an overnight trip. I actually drove back that night, I believe, because we had to get	8	
9 10 11 12 13	A. Yeah. It was just an overnight trip. I actually drove back that night, I believe, because we had to get		and let's get this cleared up once and for all?"
10 11 12 13	drove back that night, I believe, because we had to get		And I informed Mr. Mahlum at that time that I had
11 12 13		9	already made plans, once again, to return to Louisiana,
12 13		10	not just to see my dad at that time. Because I was going
13	back for school,	11	back to Louisiana at that time, not to just see my dad,
	Q. At some point during the school year, did you get	12	but I already had a job lined up for the summer working
1 4 4	in some trouble again?	13	with Tulles General Contractors again building another
14	A. I actually got a traffic ticket there in Poplar	14	Holiday Inn. And I had already made all those
15	for running a stoplight. And it created a lot of problems	15	arrangements, while I was sitting in the jail, to do that.
16	for me because of the DUIs that I had received down in	16	Q. So
17	Louisiana. Receiving the two DUIs down in Louisiana added	17	A. And it was my sister Barb that was going to take
18	points to my driver's license in Montana, and then when I	18	me down there at that time. She had a red Chevy Chevelle,
19	got the running-the-stoplight there in Poplar, it pushed	19	and we were going to take that car down to Louisiana.
20	my points into what they call an habitual traffic	20	Q. Did Sheriff Mahlum or Undersheriff Mahlum
21	offender.	21	arrange for you to take another polygraph before you left?
22	So I had to go to court in Wolf Point at	22	A. No, he did not.
23	Roosevelt County and was actually convicted of being a	23	Q. Did he get in touch with you again?
24	traffic offender, and I was sentenced to 22 days in jail.	24	A. No, he did not.
25	But the judge at that time, Judge Sorte, allowed me to	25	Q. And so then you left and you went down to
	Page 32		Page 34
1	finish high school before I had to serve my sentence.	1	Louisiana?
2	Q. Where did you serve your sentence?	2	A. That is correct.
3	A. I served my sentence in the Roosevelt County	3	Q. And you stayed with your father again?
4	Jail. I did 22 days from I graduated or the	4	A. Yes, sir. Between my father and my Uncle Tim.
5	graduation ceremony at Poplar High School was on May 18th.	5	Q. Now, while you're down there, staying down there,
6	It was the night that Mt. St. Helens erupted. And I	6	did anybody from law enforcement contact you?
7	checked myself in to the Roosevelt County Jail about	7	A. No, sir.
8	8 o'clock on the morning of May 19th.	8	Q. At some point, do you make a decision, while
9	Q. During the time that you did in the jail, the	9	you're living down there, to enlist in the Navy?
10	22 days, did any police officers come to talk to you?	10	A. Yes, I did. And it actually was a little bit
11	A. Not during the 22-day stay in jail, no; at no	11	more than a decision. It was very calculated. Me and my
	time during my incarceration. However, on the morning	12	father had numerous conversations about the fact he was in
	that I was being released, Dean Mahlum, who was still an	13	the Air Force during the Vietnam era. My father actually
	undersheriff at that time, asked me if he could talk to me	14	spent 16 years in the military and then he dropped out
	further about the possible knowledge that I had of the	15	because he got stationed at Great Falls, Malmstrom Air
	Kim Nees murder.	16	Force Base, down in what he called a tunnel, but it was
17	Q. And did you talk to him at that time?	17	actually a missile silo. And he was in the missile silo
18	A. Yes, I agreed to talk to him once again. I had	18	for over nine-and-a-half years and they wouldn't move him
	nothing to hide. And I'd been raised from the time I was	19	out of the missile silo, so he so quit the military.
	a kid My mother has a degree in law and justice, and	20	And I used to tease him about how foolish he was
	we'd been raised from the time that we were kids that if	21	because he was four years shy of his retirement when he
	you do something wrong, you pay for it, and you always	22	did that, and I couldn't understand, you know, why, four
	cooperate with the authorities.	23	years shy of military retirement, you would quit. So it
24	Q. Did Undersheriff Mahlum want you to do anything?	24	became my goal during these conversations with my dad to
25	 Yes. Actually, during the questioning of that 	25	actually go into the military and retire. I wanted to do
	Page 33		Page 35

1

ţ

11 (Pages 32 to 35)

1	what he couldn't do 1 wanted to make it to water and		
2	what he couldn't do, I wanted to make it to retirement. Q. And so did you actually enlist in the Navy?		and the set of the set of the set of the set of the set
3	A. Yes, I did. I enlisted in the military at the		the manual of the ment of the same and ment when the mental the
4	Monroe, Louisiana recruitment office.	3	
5	Q. When did you actually go in?	4	T
6	A. I actually entered the military out of	5	the second second the transmitted and the second second
7	Shreveport, Louisiana, in October of 1981.	6	and a set of the
8		7	and a state threat he in race had morning the on several
9	Q. And then I take it you went through boot camp somewhere?	1	
10		9	printed and the match march match match match match
11	A. I went to boot camp in Orlando, Florida.	10	and a man and an and a man and a man and a man and a man
12	Q. And then where were you stationed?	11	and both the critic of the board harden
13	A. I was stationed in Norfolk, Virginia, on the	12	
13 14	USS Spruance DD-963. It was the first nuclear-powered	13	support the floor of fing to anishing the dut of the
15	destroyer of the U.S. fleet. We were an escort ship to the USS Nimitz.	14	stop a peer and the stop a peer doing that man
16		15	everybody in Poplar. Almost all of us high school
17	Q. Now, at some point after you were stationed in	16	students got fingerprinted.
18	Norfolk, did did a problem come up?	17	Q. Were all your friends fingerprinted?
10 19	A. Yes. During that time period, the American	18	A. Oh, yes.
	military had just lost two planes to the Lebanese army,	19	Q. And interviewed?
20 21	and so the Nimitz and some other DesRon 10 fleets were	20	A. Yes.
22	preparing to go over to the Mediterranean Sea. I guess	21	Q. When you met with Undersheriff Mahlum after the
22	they ran a background check or a security check or	22	discharge from the Navy, did he interview you again abou
23 24	whatever on me or whatever, I don't know. But I was	23	Kim Nees's death?
24 25	called to DesRon 10 headquarters by a master chief,	24	A. Not other than the conversation with me and my
20	Matthew Smith, I believe was his name, and informed that	25	he and my morn, you know, which was more about how I was a
	Page 36		Page 3
1	they had received a letter from the FBI office in Butte,	1	suspect. And at that point in time, Mr. Mahlum again
2	Montana, that I was a possible suspect in the Kim Nees	2	informed me that he did not believe I committed the crime
3	murder,	3	of killing Kim Nees, but at the same time, he was not
4	Q. And as a result of that, did you have to take a	4	willing to write a letter for me to the military.
5	discharge from the Navy?	5	Q. Okay. Did you stay in Poplar at that point?
6	A. Yes. I had to take Well, the agreement was	6	A. I stayed around Poplar for about two-and-a-half
	with Master Chief Smith that I receive an honorable	7	months, yes.
	discharge for the convenience of the Government and that I	8	Q. Then where did you go?
9	would voluntarily return to Roosevelt County to once again	9	A. I returned to Louisiana for the final time.
	talk to Dean Mahlum. And they told me at that time that	10	Q. And did you get a job down there?
1	if I could get a letter from Dean Mahlum stating that I	11	A. Yes, I did.
2	was no longer a suspect in this crime, that I could then	12	Q. Were you back living with your father?
.3	reenlist back into the military.	13	A. Yes, I was.
4	Q. And so after being discharged, where did you go?	14	Q. Okay. Did that At some point, did living with
5	A. I returned to Poplar, Montana.	15	your father change? Did you get your own place?
6	Q. When was that?	16	A. Yes. It actually What had happened is on
7	A. That was in April of 1982.	17	October 31st of 1982, I actually got arrested in
8	Q. When you got back to Poplar, did you go see	18	West Monroe, Louisiana, for theft and criminal
9 I	Mr. Mahlum? Was he sheriff by then?	19	trespassing. I'd broken into a junkyard to siphon some
0	A. In 1982, no. He was still the undersheriff. I'm	20	gas for my vehicle and was arrested for that. But it was
1 r	not sure, I believe it was still Don Carpenter who was the	21	in the paper, and that was an embarrassment to the Beach
	sheriff at that time.	22	family that I was arrested.
	Q. Did you go see Undersheriff Mahlum?	23	I was released on December 23rd of 1982, I believe is
3			
3 4	A. Yes, I did.	24	the date that I was released from jail. And when I act
	A. Yes, I did. Q. And what was	24 25	the date that I was released from jail. And when I got back to my father's house, there was actually a big

No.

1

-

4

12 (Pages 36 to 39)

ſ

- - - - - - -

-

and how

Construction of Construction of Con-

The second second second

1	argument between my stepmother, Carolyn Beach, and my dad		contributing to the delinquency of a minor.
1 3	y a relative version of the second of the se	3	
4	because the argument wasn't just about me living in the	4	
5	y and the start a yong to continue my dad that I wash	5	-
6	got into a pretty	6	
7	large argument and they kicked me out of the house over	7	
8		8	
9	the second approximation of the second s	9	A. I was I was arrested by the Ouachita Parish
10		10	
		11	Mr. Strutz,
12	e stand of the to sundary 401 01 1985.	12	Q. And where were you taken?
13		13	A. I was taken to the Ouachita Parish Jail at that
14	e and for the set and for har your own aparunents	14	time.
15		15	e source per annu gen annue.
16	Q. Okay. Did you end up getting arrested that day?	16	A. Yes. I was charged with contributing to the
17	A. Yes, I did. I was arrested for the contributing	17	delinquency of a minor.
18	to the delinquency of a minor.	18	Q. And was bail set?
19 20	Q. Who is the minor that was involved?	19	A. Bail I was told that night when they booked me
21	A. As a result of the argument between me and my	20	in that I had a bond of \$1500, yes.
22	stepmother There was a lot of talk also at that time	21	Q. You spent the night of January 4th in jail?
23	that my dad and my stepmother were going to get a divorce.	22	A. Yes, I did.
24	Because of everything that was going on and them kicking	23	Q. And did anybody come question you on January 4th?
25	me out of the house I had a, I think she was 13 or 14 or at that time, I don't remember, a stepsister by the	24	A. I actually was questioned on the night of
		25	January 4th by Deputy Strutz, but that only included the
<u> </u>	Page 40	1	Page 42
1	name of Melanie Allison. And she had called me at work	Ι.	
2	and told me that her and a friend of hers were going to	1 2	contributing to the delinquency of a minor; it was about
3	run away to the streets of Houston, Texas, and see if she	3	the original charge that night.
4	couldn't find her dad, because she had information that he	4	Q. And were you still in custody on January 5th?
5	was living in Houston. And I told her I wasn't going to	5	A. Yes. On January 5th, they actually moved me from the Ouachita Parish Jail to a minimum security work farm
6	let that happen.	6	outside town, outside of Monroe called the P-Farm,
7	So I told her to think about it and that if she still	7	Q. On January 5th, did any law enforcement people
8	felt she really wanted to get away, that I would come and	8	come to talk to you?
9	get her and take the time to talk to Dad. And that was my	9	A. No, they did not.
10	plan. I went to the school and I picked my sister up at	10	Q. So let's now talk about January 6th. What
11	the school on January 4th. My plan was to take her to my	11	happened on January 6th? You're still in custody, I take
12	apartment, call my dad, and see if I couldn't sit down and	12	it?
13	talk to Dad about what was going on with Melanie.	13	A. Yes, I was. I was out at the Ouachita Parish
14	I called my dad's house at least six or seven times,	14	P-Farm, and I had actually, that morning, been assigned to
15	and I couldn't get ahold of him. Next thing I know, my	15	mop the barracks. Now, I call it a barracks because on
16	stepmother, Carolyn Beach, actually kicked the door of my	16	the Ouachita Parish P-Farm, they were 165-man open dorms,
17	apartment in and started screaming and yelling at me. And	17	where you walk in and there was an open section on the
18	I just you know, I told her, I says, "Listen, this is	18	right-hand side, there were showers, but on the left-hand
19	my apartment. You're not going to come in here and scream	19	side, there was five rows across of two-story bunks that
20	and yell at me. You already kicked me out of your house,	20	went, I mean forever, it seemed like. But there were
21	and now I'm going to kick you out of mine." And I slammed	21	165 of us that lived in these open dorms, and people were
22	the door on her.	22	assigned to keep the area clean, you know, on work
23	Q. She ended up calling the police?	23	details.
24	A. And she called the police on me, yes, and I was	24	Q. Now, who came to see you that day?
25	arrested several hours later in my apartment for	25	A. Later that day and I don't know what time.
	Page 41		Page 43

13 (Pages 40 to 43)

		· · · · -	
1	y and y a carrier and the training of the training of the	1	basically. We didn't have any riff, we didn't have any
2	seconds in the second sec	2	· · · ·
3	barracks at that time, when I was called to the front	3	
4	office, and there was a Deputy Jay Via and a	4	
5	Richard Medaries who had come to see me.	5	
6	Q. Did they take you anywhere?	6	•
7	A. There was a trailer on the back side of the	7	Q. And you're still at the same location?
8	P-Farm, and they actually took me through the	8	
9	administration building to this trailer on the back side	9	
10	of the P-Farm, Yes.	10	
11	Q. Did they tell you why they wanted to talk to you?	11	
12	A. They informed me that they wanted to talk to me	12	
13	about some background information on my travels between	13	-
14	Montana and Louisiana, because they had three unsolved	14	sector and a sector general general general sector
15	homicides there in the Louisiana area.	15	
16	Q. And for how long a period of time that day did	16	
17	they talk to you?	17	
18	A. It's my memory that we talked for approximately	18	
19	two hours that day, you know, about my general activities	19	9 o'clock the next morning at the Ouachita Parish
20	and my general lifestyle.	20	Courthouse and they were going to drop the contributing to
21	Q. Was anything at all brought up that day, on	21	the delinquency of a minor charge and that my dad was
22	January 6th, about the Kim Nees murder?	22	going to drop charges or whatever, the State was going to
23	A. I was asked by Deputy Jay Via if it was in fact	23	drop charges, and I was going to be released to the
24	true that at one time I was a suspect in a homicide in	24	custody of my father that day, at 9 o'clock that morning.
25	Montana, and I told him yes.	25	I didn't you know, I didn't know how all that was going
	Page 44	1	
			Page 46
1	Q. Did he question you about whether or not you were	1	to happen because I was out at the P-Farm.
2	involved in Kim Nees's death?	2	And it's my recollection that somewhere around 7:30,
3	A. I don't remember him questioning me as to whether	3	8 o'clock that morning I don't know, I was still, all I
4	or not I was involved with the death of Kim Nees, but I do	4	can really remember is that I was still mopping the
5	remember telling him that I did not kill Kim Nees and, in	5	barracks that I was called back to the front office and
6	fact, that it was my understanding at that point in time	6	I was told to pack my stuff, which at that time I didn't
7	that I had been cleared as a suspect in the Kim Nees	7	have much stuff, everything I had belonged to the P-Farm,
8	murder.	в	and bring it to the front office. And when I did, there
9	Q. Did he Was there any questioning of you about	9	was Deputy Jay Via was there to get me.
10	whether you were responsible for any of the Louisiana	10	Q. By himself?
11	homicides?	11	A. By himself, yes.
12	A. No. They just basically asked me my general	12	Q. And when he picked you up, where did he take you?
13	whereabouts and the times and the dates that I had been	13	A. He took me up to the annex building of the
	traveling back and forth between Montana and Louisiana.	14	Ouachita Parish Courthouse.
15	They asked a lot about my general character as far as what	15	Q. And once you got to the courthouse, where were
16	kind of cars I liked to drive, what kind of clothes I	16	you taken?
	liked to wear, my friends, what did my friends think of	17	A. I was actually taken into an interrogation room
	me, what was my social status in high school, you know,	18	of the Ouachita Parish Annex Building.
	stuff like that. It was just general information about me	19	Q. Describe the room.
	and my life.	20	 A. The room is a probably a ten-foot-by-ten-foot
21	Q. What was the demeanor of the of the police	21	room that was completely carpeted. The floor, the walls,
22	officers, Via and Medaries, when they were talking to you	22	the ceiling and everything had this ugly greenish-brown
	on January 6th?	23	carpeting on it. There was a table in there with a chair
24	A. They were calm, they were they were very	24	on each side of the table, and then there were three
Z5	polite to me. You know, they were southern gentlemen,	25	chairs along the wall on the side of the room. On the
	· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·		and any state from an are blue of the routin. Of the
	Page 45		Page 47

R. V.V.G.

₩4.

and the second

اً. الرية -

No. of Concern

Theorem of Calments

÷.

Î

Ľ.

100

14 (Pages 44 to 47)

			
1		1	Louisiana. And he began to question me about these
2	a sector and the trady but it has basically a	2	
3	reel-to-reel recorder with a microphone, and attached to	3	
4		4	
5	polygraph machine.	5	
6	Q. Now, when when Sergeant Via put you in that	6	
7	room, did he stay with you or did he leave?	7	
8	A. No. I was put in there by myself and left there	8	
9	for in my mind, it was a long time.	9	
10	Q. At some time at some point in time, did	10	
11	Sergeant Via or anyone else return?	11	
12		12	
13	time, I believe it was Joe Cummings came and actually took	13	J
14	me to use the restroom and then returned me to that room.	14	
15	Q. And then did you stay there again for a while?	15	conversation. And then Richard Medaries actually left the
16	A. Yes. I still I sat there after Mr. Cummings	110	
17	returned me. Again, in my mind, at that point, it seemed	17	room and he came back, and when he came back is when things really changed for me.
18	like forever. Because in mind, at that point in time, I	18	_ , e
19	was there to go to court and I was supposed to be released	18	
20	on these contributing to the delinquency of a minor.	20	
21	That's why I went to the courthouse. That's why I went to	1	actually had some photos of different crime scenes from
22	the annex building. I was to be taken to court on these	21	there in Louisiana. And I remember him coming over and
23	contributing to the delinquency of a minor. I had no idea	22	asking me at first, he just came over and asked me, he
24	about all the rest of what was about to happen.	23	says, "Would you be willing to look at some of these
25		24	photos and see if you can identify any of this or remember
25	Q. At some point in time, did Sergeant Via return?	25	any of this?"
	Page 48		Page 50
1	A. Yes. It was later on after I used the restroom	1	And I can't remember all of the photos that were
2	that Sergeant Via came into the room by himself and asked	2	there, but there were two of them that really stick in my
3	me if I would be willing before I went to court, if I	3	mind to this day. I'll never forget looking at those
4	would be willing to talk to him a little bit about the	4	photos. One of them was of a dead body that was laying in
5	Louisiana homicides.	5	between these trees, and it was partially covered with
б	Q. And so what happened?	6	these leaves; and the other one was of a cream-colored
7	A. I agreed to talk to him, and he I believe at	7	vehicle, and you could see bullet holes in the driver's
8	that point in time, he read me my Miranda rights and had	8	window, and there was blood splatters all over the window,
9	me sign a waiver, which I would have done. I mean, I had	9	all over the windshield.
10	no problem. I had absolutely nothing to hide. I knew in	10	And he asked me Richard Medaries asked me, he says,
11	my heart and in my mind that I had no involvement	11	"Do you remember doing this?" And I said, "What?" You
12	whatsoever in any of the Louisiana homicides, nor did I	12	know, I mean He said, "You did this." He said, "Do you
13	have any involvement whatsoever in the death of Kim Nees.	13	remember doing this?" And I said, "I never did this." I
14	I had no problem talking to these people, I had no problem	14	says, "I don't know what you're talking about." I says,
15	signing their waivers. You know, I was raised that way.	15	"I have never killed anybody in my life."
16	Q. Did Sergeant Via then begin to talk to you about	16	And that's when the interrogation started going from
17	the Louisiana homicides?	17	being aggressive to calm to, you know and then
18	A. Yes. He actually informed me that they had the	18	Richard Medaries and Joe Cummings left, and I don't know
19	three unsolved murders, you know, on January 6th. But	19	how long that period was or anything, but I do remember
20	again on January 7th, he informed me that they had three	20	it.
21	unsolved homicides and that they'd actually formed a task	21	Q. At some point, were you asked to take some kind
22	force and they were investigating these homicides. And he	21	of a test?
23	told me that some of my activities between Montana and	23	
_	Louisiana were suspicious to him and he would like to	23 24	A. After Joe Cummings and Richard Medaries left, I was actually left along again for a period of time to just
24	- The subplaced to this and he would ne to	4 7	was actually left alone again for a period of time to just
24 25	clarify some of those that movement between Montons and	75	of in that room . And then law the same had, into the
24 25	clarify some of those that movement between Montana and Page 49	25	sit in that room. And then Jay Via came back into the Page 51

į

-

1.0

ţ

ļ

Ĵ

-

and the second

Sector

ì

4 · · · · ·

15 (Pages 48 to 51)

Ì

E

		·	
1	room by himself, and he started asking me questions again,	1	because of the way that Jay Via was talking to me, I
2	just general questions. And at that point in time, he	2	actually asked Jay Via if I could have a lawyer. And when
3	asked me if I would be willing to take what he called I	3	I asked that, Jay Via left the room, and I was actually
4	believe he called it a pre-voice-stress-test test. And	4	left in the interrogation room again by myself. And I sat
5	believe me, I don't to this day, I don't quite	5	there again for, I would say, in my own mind and I
6	understand. But I told him yes, I would be willing to do	6	didn't have a clock, I didn't have a watch, I didn't have
7	that. And he explained to me that what this test would be	7	anything, but I felt like I sat there for 15, 20 minutes,
8	made up of is a bunch of hypothetical questions dealing	8	maybe longer. And then Jay Via came back in, and again
9	with different types of clothing, different types of	9	at that point, he was calm again and everything. And he
10	weapons, and different types of motives that a person	10	asked me, "Barry," he says, "would you be willing to try
11	would use in a homicide.	111	and clear this up once and for all?" And I said, "Yes."
12	And so I agreed to take that test, and he started	12	He says, "Would you be willing to have another person come
13	giving me all this information about different types of	13	in and take another voice stress test?" And he explained
14	clothing and different types of weapons and then different	14	to me at that time that this would be a truth versus lie,
15	types of motives that would be used to commit a murder.	15	or something like that, and that it would be administered
16	And it was my understanding at that point in time that	16	by Alfred Calhoun, yes.
17	this voice stress test was going to be on the Louisiana	17	Q. So that was when you were first introduced to
18	murders and that this task force was only interested in	18	Mr. Calhoun?
19	the Louisiana murders.	19	A. Yeah. Jay Via actually went out and got
20	Q. Now, did that change?	20	Mr. Calhoun and brought him into the room, yes.
21	A. Did what change?	21	Q. Okay. And then what happened?
22	Q. Did the questioning at some point turn turn to	22	A. Mr. Calhoun Jay Via, at that time, he went and
23	Kim Nees?	23	sat down over on the chairs by the side of the wall and
24	 Well, actually, the questioning changed to 	24	Alfred Calhoun actually sat in the chair across the table
25	Kim Nees way later on in the day.	25	from me. And at that point in time, Alfred Calhoun,
1	Page 52		Page 54
			· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·
1	Q. Okay.	1	before he started any of his tests or anything, started to
2	A. I actually took two two voice stress tests	1 2	explain to me that he knew that I was guilty of these
2 3	A. I actually took two two voice stress tests with Mr. Jay Via. Each of those voice stress tests		explain to me that he knew that I was guilty of these murders and that the only way that I could ever clear my
2 3 4	A. I actually took two two voice stress tests with Mr. Jay Via. Each of those voice stress tests included a pre-test, where I was given a whole bunch of	2	explain to me that he knew that I was guilty of these murders and that the only way that I could ever clear my conscience before God Almighty was to tell him and to
2 3 4 5	A. I actually took two two voice stress tests with Mr. Jay Via. Each of those voice stress tests included a pre-test, where I was given a whole bunch of information. Then I would take the voice stress test, and	2 3	explain to me that he knew that I was guilty of these murders and that the only way that I could ever clear my conscience before God Almighty was to tell him and to confess to him that I had killed these girls. And I
2 3 4 5 6	A. I actually took two two voice stress tests with Mr. Jay Via. Each of those voice stress tests included a pre-test, where I was given a whole bunch of information. Then I would take the voice stress test, and then he would come back and do an interrogation and what	2 3 4 5 6	explain to me that he knew that I was guilty of these murders and that the only way that I could ever clear my conscience before God Almighty was to tell him and to confess to him that I had killed these girls. And I remember telling In fact, we even prayed together, he
2 3 4 5 6 7	A. I actually took two two voice stress tests with Mr. Jay Via. Each of those voice stress tests included a pre-test, where I was given a whole bunch of information. Then I would take the voice stress test, and then he would come back and do an interrogation and what he called a post stress test, where every single time I	2 3 4 5 6 7	explain to me that he knew that I was guilty of these murders and that the only way that I could ever clear my conscience before God Almighty was to tell him and to confess to him that I had killed these girls. And I remember telling In fact, we even prayed together, he actually prayed with me and asked God in his prayer to
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	A. I actually took two two voice stress tests with Mr. Jay Via. Each of those voice stress tests included a pre-test, where I was given a whole bunch of information. Then I would take the voice stress test, and then he would come back and do an interrogation and what he called a post stress test, where every single time I went through that process, he accused me of being	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	explain to me that he knew that I was guilty of these murders and that the only way that I could ever clear my conscience before God Almighty was to tell him and to confess to him that I had killed these girls. And I remember telling In fact, we even prayed together, he actually prayed with me and asked God in his prayer to forgive me for, you know, killing these girls.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	A. I actually took two two voice stress tests with Mr. Jay Via. Each of those voice stress tests included a pre-test, where I was given a whole bunch of information. Then I would take the voice stress test, and then he would come back and do an interrogation and what he called a post stress test, where every single time I went through that process, he accused me of being deceptive and accused me of committing the murders in	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	explain to me that he knew that I was guilty of these murders and that the only way that I could ever clear my conscience before God Almighty was to tell him and to confess to him that I had killed these girls. And I remember telling In fact, we even prayed together, he actually prayed with me and asked God in his prayer to forgive me for, you know, killing these girls. And at that point in time, I remember telling
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	A. I actually took two two voice stress tests with Mr. Jay Via. Each of those voice stress tests included a pre-test, where I was given a whole bunch of information. Then I would take the voice stress test, and then he would come back and do an interrogation and what he called a post stress test, where every single time I went through that process, he accused me of being deceptive and accused me of committing the murders in Louisiana or being involved, showing involvement in those	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	explain to me that he knew that I was guilty of these murders and that the only way that I could ever clear my conscience before God Almighty was to tell him and to confess to him that I had killed these girls. And I remember telling In fact, we even prayed together, he actually prayed with me and asked God in his prayer to forgive me for, you know, killing these girls. And at that point in time, I remember telling Alfred Calhoun that I never killed anybody, but if it was
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	A. I actually took two two voice stress tests with Mr. Jay Via. Each of those voice stress tests included a pre-test, where I was given a whole bunch of information. Then I would take the voice stress test, and then he would come back and do an interrogation and what he called a post stress test, where every single time I went through that process, he accused me of being deceptive and accused me of committing the murders in Louisiana or being involved, showing involvement in those murders.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	explain to me that he knew that I was guilty of these murders and that the only way that I could ever clear my conscience before God Almighty was to tell him and to confess to him that I had killed these girls. And I remember telling In fact, we even prayed together, he actually prayed with me and asked God in his prayer to forgive me for, you know, killing these girls. And at that point in time, I remember telling Alfred Calhoun that I never killed anybody, but if it was up to God to forgive me, then God would be the one that I
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	 A. I actually took two two voice stress tests with Mr. Jay Via. Each of those voice stress tests included a pre-test, where I was given a whole bunch of information. Then I would take the voice stress test, and then he would come back and do an interrogation and what he called a post stress test, where every single time I went through that process, he accused me of being deceptive and accused me of committing the murders in Louisiana or being involved, showing involvement in those murders. Q. When he told you that you failed the test and he 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	explain to me that he knew that I was guilty of these murders and that the only way that I could ever clear my conscience before God Almighty was to tell him and to confess to him that I had killed these girls. And I remember telling In fact, we even prayed together, he actually prayed with me and asked God in his prayer to forgive me for, you know, killing these girls. And at that point in time, I remember telling Alfred Calhoun that I never killed anybody, but if it was up to God to forgive me, then God would be the one that I would talk to when I got there. And when I said that to
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	 A. I actually took two two voice stress tests with Mr. Jay Via. Each of those voice stress tests included a pre-test, where I was given a whole bunch of information. Then I would take the voice stress test, and then he would come back and do an interrogation and what he called a post stress test, where every single time I went through that process, he accused me of being deceptive and accused me of committing the murders in Louisiana or being involved, showing involvement in those murders. Q. When he told you that you failed the test and he accused you of being involved, what was his demeanor? 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	explain to me that he knew that I was guilty of these murders and that the only way that I could ever clear my conscience before God Almighty was to tell him and to confess to him that I had killed these girls. And I remember telling In fact, we even prayed together, he actually prayed with me and asked God in his prayer to forgive me for, you know, killing these girls. And at that point in time, I remember telling Alfred Calhoun that I never killed anybody, but if it was up to God to forgive me, then God would be the one that I would talk to when I got there. And when I said that to him, he got angry, you know. But he didn't blow off the
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	 A. I actually took two two voice stress tests with Mr. Jay Via. Each of those voice stress tests included a pre-test, where I was given a whole bunch of information. Then I would take the voice stress test, and then he would come back and do an interrogation and what he called a post stress test, where every single time I went through that process, he accused me of being deceptive and accused me of committing the murders in Louisiana or being involved, showing involvement in those murders. Q. When he told you that you failed the test and he accused you of being involved, what was his demeanor? A. That's the first time that Jay Via actually got 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	explain to me that he knew that I was guilty of these murders and that the only way that I could ever clear my conscience before God Almighty was to tell him and to confess to him that I had killed these girls. And I remember telling In fact, we even prayed together, he actually prayed with me and asked God in his prayer to forgive me for, you know, killing these girls. And at that point in time, I remember telling Alfred Calhoun that I never killed anybody, but if it was up to God to forgive me, then God would be the one that I would talk to when I got there. And when I said that to him, he got angry, you know. But he didn't blow off the handle, but he just got angry. You could tell his
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	 A. I actually took two two voice stress tests with Mr. Jay Via. Each of those voice stress tests included a pre-test, where I was given a whole bunch of information. Then I would take the voice stress test, and then he would come back and do an interrogation and what he called a post stress test, where every single time I went through that process, he accused me of being deceptive and accused me of committing the murders in Louisiana or being involved, showing involvement in those murders. Q. When he told you that you failed the test and he accused you of being involved, what was his demeanor? A. That's the first time that Jay Via actually got aggressive with me at different points in time. I can't 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	explain to me that he knew that I was guilty of these murders and that the only way that I could ever clear my conscience before God Almighty was to tell him and to confess to him that I had killed these girls. And I remember telling In fact, we even prayed together, he actually prayed with me and asked God in his prayer to forgive me for, you know, killing these girls. And at that point in time, I remember telling Alfred Calhoun that I never killed anybody, but if it was up to God to forgive me, then God would be the one that I would talk to when I got there. And when I said that to him, he got angry, you know. But he didn't blow off the handle, but he just got angry. You could tell his demeanor changed. But then he calmed down and actually
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	 A. I actually took two two voice stress tests with Mr. Jay Via. Each of those voice stress tests included a pre-test, where I was given a whole bunch of information. Then I would take the voice stress test, and then he would come back and do an interrogation and what he called a post stress test, where every single time I went through that process, he accused me of being deceptive and accused me of committing the murders in Louisiana or being involved, showing involvement in those murders. Q. When he told you that you failed the test and he accused you of being involved, what was his demeanor? A. That's the first time that Jay Via actually got aggressive with me at different points in time. I can't ever say that he actually leaned up over the table, but he 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	explain to me that he knew that I was guilty of these murders and that the only way that I could ever clear my conscience before God Almighty was to tell him and to confess to him that I had killed these girls. And I remember telling In fact, we even prayed together, he actually prayed with me and asked God in his prayer to forgive me for, you know, killing these girls. And at that point in time, I remember telling Alfred Calhoun that I never killed anybody, but if it was up to God to forgive me, then God would be the one that I would talk to when I got there. And when I said that to him, he got angry, you know. But he didn't blow off the handle, but he just got angry. You could tell his demeanor changed. But then he calmed down and actually started leading me into this, what he called a pre-test of
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	 A. I actually took two two voice stress tests with Mr. Jay Via. Each of those voice stress tests included a pre-test, where I was given a whole bunch of information. Then I would take the voice stress test, and then he would come back and do an interrogation and what he called a post stress test, where every single time I went through that process, he accused me of being deceptive and accused me of committing the murders in Louisiana or being involved, showing involvement in those murders. Q. When he told you that you failed the test and he accused you of being involved, what was his demeanor? A. That's the first time that Jay Via actually got aggressive with me at different points in time. I can't ever say that he actually leaned up over the table, but he leaned forward in his chair. His tone of voice changed 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	explain to me that he knew that I was guilty of these murders and that the only way that I could ever clear my conscience before God Almighty was to tell him and to confess to him that I had killed these girls. And I remember telling In fact, we even prayed together, he actually prayed with me and asked God in his prayer to forgive me for, you know, killing these girls. And at that point in time, I remember telling Alfred Calhoun that I never killed anybody, but if it was up to God to forgive me, then God would be the one that I would talk to when I got there. And when I said that to him, he got angry, you know. But he didn't blow off the handle, but he just got angry. You could tell his demeanor changed. But then he calmed down and actually started leading me into this, what he called a pre-test of the voice stress test. And again, I was given a series of
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	 A. I actually took two two voice stress tests with Mr. Jay Via. Each of those voice stress tests included a pre-test, where I was given a whole bunch of information. Then I would take the voice stress test, and then he would come back and do an interrogation and what he called a post stress test, where every single time I went through that process, he accused me of being deceptive and accused me of committing the murders in Louisiana or being involved, showing involvement in those murders. Q. When he told you that you failed the test and he accused you of being involved, what was his demeanor? A. That's the first time that Jay Via actually got aggressive with me at different points in time. I can't ever say that he actually leaned up over the table, but he leaned forward in his chair. His tone of voice changed drastically. He accused me adamantly accused me of 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	explain to me that he knew that I was guilty of these murders and that the only way that I could ever clear my conscience before God Almighty was to tell him and to confess to him that I had killed these girls. And I remember telling In fact, we even prayed together, he actually prayed with me and asked God in his prayer to forgive me for, you know, killing these girls. And at that point in time, I remember telling Alfred Calhoun that I never killed anybody, but if it was up to God to forgive me, then God would be the one that I would talk to when I got there. And when I said that to him, he got angry, you know. But he didn't blow off the handle, but he just got angry. You could tell his demeanor changed. But then he calmed down and actually started leading me into this, what he called a pre-test of the voice stress test. And again, I was given a series of information that was supposedly related or not related to
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	 A. I actually took two two voice stress tests with Mr. Jay Via. Each of those voice stress tests included a pre-test, where I was given a whole bunch of information. Then I would take the voice stress test, and then he would come back and do an interrogation and what he called a post stress test, where every single time I went through that process, he accused me of being deceptive and accused me of committing the murders in Louisiana or being involved, showing involvement in those murders. Q. When he told you that you failed the test and he accused you of being involved, what was his demeanor? A. That's the first time that Jay Via actually got aggressive with me at different points in time. I can't ever say that he actually leaned up over the table, but he leaned forward in his chair. His tone of voice changed drastically. He accused me adamantly accused me of lying to him about the cases in Louisiana, adamantly 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	explain to me that he knew that I was guilty of these murders and that the only way that I could ever clear my conscience before God Almighty was to tell him and to confess to him that I had killed these girls. And I remember telling In fact, we even prayed together, he actually prayed with me and asked God in his prayer to forgive me for, you know, killing these girls. And at that point in time, I remember telling Alfred Calhoun that I never killed anybody, but if it was up to God to forgive me, then God would be the one that I would talk to when I got there. And when I said that to him, he got angry, you know. But he didn't blow off the handle, but he just got angry. You could tell his demeanor changed. But then he calmed down and actually started leading me into this, what he called a pre-test of the voice stress test. And again, I was given a series of information that was supposedly related or not related to these homicides, then I was given a voice stress test, and
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	 A. I actually took two two voice stress tests with Mr. Jay Via. Each of those voice stress tests included a pre-test, where I was given a whole bunch of information. Then I would take the voice stress test, and then he would come back and do an interrogation and what he called a post stress test, where every single time I went through that process, he accused me of being deceptive and accused me of committing the murders in Louisiana or being involved, showing involvement in those murders. Q. When he told you that you failed the test and he accused you of being involved, what was his demeanor? A. That's the first time that Jay Via actually got aggressive with me at different points in time. I can't ever say that he actually leaned up over the table, but he leaned forward in his chair. His tone of voice changed drastically. He accused me adamantly accused me of lying to him about the cases in Louisiana, adamantly stated that I had showed deception in these voice stress 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	explain to me that he knew that I was guilty of these murders and that the only way that I could ever clear my conscience before God Almighty was to tell him and to confess to him that I had killed these girls. And I remember telling In fact, we even prayed together, he actually prayed with me and asked God in his prayer to forgive me for, you know, killing these girls. And at that point in time, I remember telling Alfred Calhoun that I never killed anybody, but if it was up to God to forgive me, then God would be the one that I would talk to when I got there. And when I said that to him, he got angry, you know. But he didn't blow off the handle, but he just got angry. You could tell his demeanor changed. But then he calmed down and actually started leading me into this, what he called a pre-test of the voice stress test. And again, I was given a series of information that was supposedly related or not related to these homicides, then I was given a voice stress test, and then I was given a post test. And it was actually during
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	 A. I actually took two two voice stress tests with Mr. Jay Via. Each of those voice stress tests included a pre-test, where I was given a whole bunch of information. Then I would take the voice stress test, and then he would come back and do an interrogation and what he called a post stress test, where every single time I went through that process, he accused me of being deceptive and accused me of committing the murders in Louisiana or being involved, showing involvement in those murders. Q. When he told you that you failed the test and he accused you of being involved, what was his demeanor? A. That's the first time that Jay Via actually got aggressive with me at different points in time. I can't ever say that he actually leaned up over the table, but he leaned forward in his chair. His tone of voice changed drastically. He accused me adamantly accused me of lying to him about the cases in Louisiana, adamantly stated that I had showed deception in these voice stress 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	explain to me that he knew that I was guilty of these murders and that the only way that I could ever clear my conscience before God Almighty was to tell him and to confess to him that I had killed these girls. And I remember telling In fact, we even prayed together, he actually prayed with me and asked God in his prayer to forgive me for, you know, killing these girls. And at that point in time, I remember telling Alfred Calhoun that I never killed anybody, but if it was up to God to forgive me, then God would be the one that I would talk to when I got there. And when I said that to him, he got angry, you know. But he didn't blow off the handle, but he just got angry. You could tell his demeanor changed. But then he calmed down and actually started leading me into this, what he called a pre-test of the voice stress test. And again, I was given a series of information that was supposedly related or not related to these homicides, then I was given a voice stress test, and then I was given a post test. And it was actually during the post test that things really changed. I mean, it was
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	 A. I actually took two two voice stress tests with Mr. Jay Via. Each of those voice stress tests included a pre-test, where I was given a whole bunch of information. Then I would take the voice stress test, and then he would come back and do an interrogation and what he called a post stress test, where every single time I went through that process, he accused me of being deceptive and accused me of committing the murders in Louisiana or being involved, showing involvement in those murders. Q. When he told you that you failed the test and he accused you of being involved, what was his demeanor? A. That's the first time that Jay Via actually got aggressive with me at different points in time. I can't ever say that he actually leaned up over the table, but he leaned forward in his chair. His tone of voice changed drastically. He accused me adamantly accused me of lying to him about the cases in Louisiana, adamantly stated that I had showed deception in these voice stress tests and that I'd failed these tests and I had knowledge or involvement in the homicides. 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	explain to me that he knew that I was guilty of these murders and that the only way that I could ever clear my conscience before God Almighty was to tell him and to confess to him that I had killed these girls. And I remember telling In fact, we even prayed together, he actually prayed with me and asked God in his prayer to forgive me for, you know, killing these girls. And at that point in time, I remember telling Alfred Calhoun that I never killed anybody, but if it was up to God to forgive me, then God would be the one that I would talk to when I got there. And when I said that to him, he got angry, you know. But he didn't blow off the handle, but he just got angry. You could tell his demeanor changed. But then he calmed down and actually started leading me into this, what he called a pre-test of the voice stress test. And again, I was given a series of information that was supposedly related or not related to these homicides, then I was given a voice stress test, and then I was given a post test. And it was actually during the post test that things really changed. I mean, it was at that point in time during the post test that
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	 A. I actually took two two voice stress tests with Mr. Jay Via. Each of those voice stress tests included a pre-test, where I was given a whole bunch of information. Then I would take the voice stress test, and then he would come back and do an interrogation and what he called a post stress test, where every single time I went through that process, he accused me of being deceptive and accused me of committing the murders in Louisiana or being involved, showing involvement in those murders. Q. When he told you that you failed the test and he accused you of being involved, what was his demeanor? A. That's the first time that Jay Via actually got aggressive with me at different points in time. I can't ever say that he actually leaned up over the table, but he leaned forward in his chair. His tone of voice changed drastically. He accused me adamantly accused me of lying to him about the cases in Louisiana, adamantly stated that I had showed deception in these voice stress tests and that I'd failed these tests and I had knowledge or involvement in the homicides. Q. Now, did there come a time a point in time 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	explain to me that he knew that I was guilty of these murders and that the only way that I could ever clear my conscience before God Almighty was to tell him and to confess to him that I had killed these girls. And I remember telling In fact, we even prayed together, he actually prayed with me and asked God in his prayer to forgive me for, you know, killing these girls. And at that point in time, I remember telling Alfred Calhoun that I never killed anybody, but if it was up to God to forgive me, then God would be the one that I would talk to when I got there. And when I said that to him, he got angry, you know. But he didn't blow off the handle, but he just got angry. You could tell his demeanor changed. But then he calmed down and actually started leading me into this, what he called a pre-test of the voice stress test. And again, I was given a series of information that was supposedly related or not related to these homicides, then I was given a voice stress test, and then I was given a post test. And it was actually during the post test that things really changed. I mean, it was at that point in time during the post test that Q. What happened?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	 A. I actually took two two voice stress tests with Mr. Jay Via. Each of those voice stress tests included a pre-test, where I was given a whole bunch of information. Then I would take the voice stress test, and then he would come back and do an interrogation and what he called a post stress test, where every single time I went through that process, he accused me of being deceptive and accused me of committing the murders in Louisiana or being involved, showing involvement in those murders. Q. When he told you that you failed the test and he accused you of being involved, what was his demeanor? A. That's the first time that Jay Via actually got aggressive with me at different points in time. I can't ever say that he actually leaned up over the table, but he leaned forward in his chair. His tone of voice changed drastically. He accused me adamantly accused me of lying to him about the cases in Louisiana, adamantly stated that I had showed deception in these voice stress tests and that I'd failed these tests and I had knowledge or involvement in the homicides. Q. Now, did there come a time a point in time 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	explain to me that he knew that I was guilty of these murders and that the only way that I could ever clear my conscience before God Almighty was to tell him and to confess to him that I had killed these girls. And I remember telling In fact, we even prayed together, he actually prayed with me and asked God in his prayer to forgive me for, you know, killing these girls. And at that point in time, I remember telling Alfred Calhoun that I never killed anybody, but if it was up to God to forgive me, then God would be the one that I would talk to when I got there. And when I said that to him, he got angry, you know. But he didn't blow off the handle, but he just got angry. You could tell his demeanor changed. But then he calmed down and actually started leading me into this, what he called a pre-test of the voice stress test. And again, I was given a series of information that was supposedly related or not related to these homicides, then I was given a voice stress test, and then I was given a post test. And it was actually during the post test that things really changed. I mean, it was at that point in time during the post test that Q. What happened? A. I was told by Alfred Calhoun that he knew I was
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	 A. I actually took two two voice stress tests with Mr. Jay Via. Each of those voice stress tests included a pre-test, where I was given a whole bunch of information. Then I would take the voice stress test, and then he would come back and do an interrogation and what he called a post stress test, where every single time I went through that process, he accused me of being deceptive and accused me of committing the murders in Louisiana or being involved, showing involvement in those murders. Q. When he told you that you failed the test and he accused you of being involved, what was his demeanor? A. That's the first time that Jay Via actually got aggressive with me at different points in time. I can't ever say that he actually leaned up over the table, but he leaned forward in his chair. His tone of voice changed drastically. He accused me adamantly accused me of lying to him about the cases in Louisiana, adamantly stated that I had showed deception in these voice stress tests and that I'd failed these tests and I had knowledge or involvement in the homicides. Q. Now, did there come a time a point in time where another investigator, Alfred Calhoun, came in? 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	explain to me that he knew that I was guilty of these murders and that the only way that I could ever clear my conscience before God Almighty was to tell him and to confess to him that I had killed these girls. And I remember telling In fact, we even prayed together, he actually prayed with me and asked God in his prayer to forgive me for, you know, killing these girls. And at that point in time, I remember telling Alfred Calhoun that I never killed anybody, but if it was up to God to forgive me, then God would be the one that I would talk to when I got there. And when I said that to him, he got angry, you know. But he didn't blow off the handle, but he just got angry. You could tell his demeanor changed. But then he calmed down and actually started leading me into this, what he called a pre-test of the voice stress test. And again, I was given a series of information that was supposedly related or not related to these homicides, then I was given a voice stress test, and then I was given a post test. And it was actually during the post test that things really changed. I mean, it was at that point in time during the post test that Q. What happened? A. I was told by Alfred Calhoun that he knew I was guilty of those murders and that no matter what it took
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	 A. I actually took two two voice stress tests with Mr. Jay Via. Each of those voice stress tests included a pre-test, where I was given a whole bunch of information. Then I would take the voice stress test, and then he would come back and do an interrogation and what he called a post stress test, where every single time I went through that process, he accused me of being deceptive and accused me of committing the murders in Louisiana or being involved, showing involvement in those murders. Q. When he told you that you failed the test and he accused you of being involved, what was his demeanor? A. That's the first time that Jay Via actually got aggressive with me at different points in time. I can't ever say that he actually leaned up over the table, but he leaned forward in his chair. His tone of voice changed drastically. He accused me adamantly accused me of lying to him about the cases in Louisiana, adamantly stated that I had showed deception in these voice stress tests and that I'd failed these tests and I had knowledge or involvement in the homicides. Q. Now, did there come a time a point in time 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	explain to me that he knew that I was guilty of these murders and that the only way that I could ever clear my conscience before God Almighty was to tell him and to confess to him that I had killed these girls. And I remember telling In fact, we even prayed together, he actually prayed with me and asked God in his prayer to forgive me for, you know, killing these girls. And at that point in time, I remember telling Alfred Calhoun that I never killed anybody, but if it was up to God to forgive me, then God would be the one that I would talk to when I got there. And when I said that to him, he got angry, you know. But he didn't blow off the handle, but he just got angry. You could tell his demeanor changed. But then he calmed down and actually started leading me into this, what he called a pre-test of the voice stress test. And again, I was given a series of information that was supposedly related or not related to these homicides, then I was given a voice stress test, and then I was given a post test. And it was actually during the post test that things really changed. I mean, it was at that point in time during the post test that Q. What happened? A. I was told by Alfred Calhoun that he knew I was

16 (Pages 52 to 55)

1	y is the ase first in the credit chair of the	1	
3	sets to an an an and the man in the man into pretty lengthy	2	
4	and the first and process of the	3	
5	area to the mone and now, when the electricity goes	4	and find general methodoli and, again, find
6	and the manual body, and the motioning that happens	5	, it is a general method in a second by a defined in
1	single and date of the and their their	6	in the and and that. There again, he asked me
	eyeballs pop out from the pressure of the brain cooking,	7	a reaction of the states that concerning
8	and that after that, the process is that the skin begins	8	the Kim Nees murder, and I said that I would. At that
9	to turn black and cook; and how he couldn't wait to be the	9	and, i remain a regime of again abiling the to take any
10	one to push the button and watch that happen to me because	10	
11	he knew without question that I was the one who killed	11	
12	give a set of the only way black could	12	
13	ever get taken care of is if I would confess to him that I	13	And one thing that I forgot to say here today is that
14	killed these girls and it would be straightened out. And	14	an end of the end of the end of the process,
15	I had to tell him and I had to tell God.	15	not just on the Kim Nees murder, but during that process
16	And I told him again at that point in time, I says,	16	of the pre-test to the voice stress test, on almost every
17	"Alfred Calhoun," I says, "I didn't kill anyone. I did	17	single one of those voice stress tests I took, I was asked
19	not kill any of these girls in Louisiana and I did not	18	to envision or hypothetically tell Jay Via how I felt that
20	kill Kim Nees."	19	these victims were killed or how I felt that these
20	Now, one of the ironic things that I remember when I	20	homicides, hypothetically speaking, were committed. And
22	seen Mr. Calhoun on the video yesterday or day before	21	it was all tied in and I'm not saying it was a part of
23	yesterday is when he was screaming at me, when he was	22	the pre-test, but it was all tied into the questioning
24	leaning up over and screaming at me, he has this blood	23	that he was presenting to me, you know.
25	vein right down the middle of his forehead, and I remember	24	Q. Did he ask
23	that blood vein just standing out, and his eyes would just	25	A. So he did the same thing with Kim Nees prior to
	Page 56		Page 58
1	grow and his face was red and he was just screaming at me	1	that pre-test, you know, when he was telling me different
2	and yelling at me. And I broke down, and I began to cry.	2	information about clothing and weapons and motives.
3	I was so scared. I was so scared at that point, I would	3	Q. So did you did you do one of these stress
4	have said anything, I would have done anything to get away	4	tests for Jay Via with regard to Kim Nees's murder?
5	from him. Because I honestly believe, with everything	5	 I don't remember that we ever got to taking a
6	inside of me, that at that point in time, that man would	6	voice stress test in the Kim Nees homicide specifically.
7	have done what he said he was going to do.	7	I think that I did take another voice stress test after
8	Q. How old were you at the time?	8	that process took place, yes.
9	A. I was 20 years old.	9	Q. Do you have any idea what time it was by this
10	Q. Did the interrogation continue?	10	point?
11	A. Actually, when I broke down and started crying,	11	A. No, I don't.
12	trying to get away from him, I actually asked him to let	12	Q. What do you remember happening next?
13	me speak to Jay Via. Because at least with Jay Via, the	13	A. What I actually remember happening next is
14	mood swings were you know, he'd go from being nice to	14	Mr. Jay Via asking me to tell a hypothetical story of how
15	being mean to being angry, you know. But with Calhoun,	15	I felt Kim Nees was murdered. And then as I began to tell
16	man, I just wanted to get away from him.	16	this story of how I felt that Kim Nees he stopped me at
17	Q. And so did did Sergeant Via come back?	17	one point in time and he told me, and I remember this very
18	A. Yes, he did.	18	clearly, he told me, he says, "You know, Mr. Beach," he
19	Q. What happened when he returned?	19	says, "it's been shown and believed that you have
20	A. It was at that point in time that I remember the	20	knowledge about the Kim Nees murder." He says, "The only
21	interrogation process solely focusing on the death of	21	way we're going to truthfully get to the bottom of this is
22	Kim Nees. And that was the first time during that day	22	if you place yourself as the perpetrator of the crime."
23	that I can remember being questioned only about the murder	23	He says, "If you do that, your subconscious memory will
24	of Kim Nees, and it was with Jay Via after all this other	24	recall rumors, stories, and information that you have
25	process had taken place.	25	gathered or may have."
L	Page 57		Page 59
1000			

Contractor of

1

17 (Pages 56 to 59)

			•
25	his arm and he had to catch it and the lid popped off.	25	Alfred Calhoun told me he would watch me fry in the
24	know, what had happened. He said it got dropped down into	24	I didn't want to go through what Alfred Calhoun told me.
23	to me at that time, really, even though I asked him, you	23	there, and I didn't care what it took to get out of there.
22	of the milkshakes was missing. And it didn't mean nothing	22	A. They broke me. I mean, I just wanted out of
21	anything like that. But I noticed that the lid off of one	21	talking about?
20	same, so there wasn't no difference in the meals or	20	Q. And when you say you broke weak, what are you
19	they were all three I mean, all three meals were the	19	it.
18	milkshakes, they were all three Big Mac hamburgers, and	17 18	But I can't change that. It happened and I can't change
17	given to me and they were all three strawberry	10	what happened. At some point in time, I broke weak and I made the biggest mistake of my life, my breaking weak.
16	the things that I noticed was that the milkshake that was	15 16	situation by ever saying or failing to take credit for what happened. At some point is time. I broke weak and I
15	Now, when the meals were brought into the room, one of	14	the Nees family or the past 27 years of this whole
14	individuals is the one that actually brought the meals into the room.	13	anything could have happened. And I wouldn't disrespect
12 13	Joe Cummings or Richard Medaries, but one of those two individuals is the one that actually brought the meals	12	saying. There was so much that happened that day,
11 12	stuff in. I don't know for certain whether it was Joe	11	I didn't give this confession. That's not what I'm
10 11	it was Richard Medaries that brought the hamburgers and	10	I don't remember, I would never I would never say that
	myself, and it was either I still believe to this day	9	And I would like to say at that point, when I say that
8 9	Jay Via was sitting across the table from me, there was	8	that ever taking place, you know.
7	next thing I remember is I was brought a meal. And	7	That's not the way I remember it, and I don't remember
6 ~	so-called confession being taken, but I don't know. The	6	that I was going to sit down and give this confession.
5	felt that the meal was administered to me prior to this	5	back on and I admitted adamantly, in my own mind, decided
4	time that evening, I was given a meal. And I've always	4	remember any point in time that that machine was turned
3	The next thing that I clearly remember is at some point in	3	in time. And when I say that I don't remember, I don't
2	A. I really don't remember what happened next, no.	2	confession, no. I don't. I don't remember at any point
1	Q. Do you remember what happened next?	1	A. I do not remember actually giving this so-called
		 	raye v.
	Page 60	_	Page 6
25	prosecuted me for them murders. I believe that.	25	described how you did it?
24	My belief at that time was that Louisiana would have	24	confession where you admitted that you killed Kim Nees and
23	And more importantly, I just wanted to get away from them.	23	Q. Do you remember actually giving a tape-recorded
22	know, man, it was confusing. I was tired by that time.	21	could have said anything. I could have said that Morn was Roberta Clincher and they wouldn't have believed me.
21	the meantime of all this happening, and it was you	20	me. No matter what I said, they wouldn't believe me. I
20	information in between. But I was being interrogated in	20	I'm a 20-year-old kid just And they wouldn't believe
19	some of I don't know if there was any of the	18	And I was like, you know, what's going on, man? I mean,
18	recorded, all the post stress tests were recorded, and	17	to be dismissed, and at no time that day did that happen.
17	pre-tests were recorded, all the voice stress tests were	16	of contributing to the delinquency of a minor were going
16	I know that all the pre allegedly, all the	15	that I was going to be taken to court and that the charges
14	you know, what was and was not recorded throughout that whole entire process.	14	to court. I went in there that day under the presumption
13	throughout the whole entire process. But I'm not sure,	13	And more importantly than anything, I was never taken
12	of me, and that microphone sat in front of me all day long	12	interrogation room.
11	a reel-to-reel recorder with a microphone sitting in front	11	I had to go, I just wanted to get out of that
	sat there all day long. And that's what it was, is it was	10	bed, I just wanted to sleep. Wherever home was, wherever
10	know is that the voice stress machine that sat there, it	9	sleep. I just wanted to go home, I just wanted to go to
8	was not recorded during that whole entire day. What I do	8	and so many accusations, and, you know, I just wanted to
7	A. To be honest with you, I don't know what was and	7	
6	recorded, do you know?	6	A. By that time of the day, I was so tired and I
5	Q. Was that was that part of the integration	5	day?
4	murdered.	4	can't recall segments or parts of the latter part of that
3	how I felt or believed that Kim Nees may have been	3	Q. Now, how do you explain the fact that you say you
1	myself as the perpetrator and I told Jay Via this story of	2	all this stuff. I mean, you know

-

. !

ł

944 PK- 12

100

.....

18 (Pages 60 to 63)

1	the set of the the the treats watch the evenans pop	1	crime for which you have been doing this time?
2	And the tele me ne d water my skill singe. And	2	
3	I didn't want to go through that.	3	my claim throughout this whole entire process. I have
4	Q. Barry, the recording of the confession in the	4	never, never claimed that I killed Kim Nees outside of
5	recording of the confession, they have you saying that you	5	this alleged recorded confession. And in fact, there's a
6	killed Kim Nees. Is that true?	6	phone conversation where I talked to Dean Mahlum right
7	A. In their recording of the confession, yes,	7	after this alleged confession took place, and even in
8	Q. Okay. But did you kill her?	8	talking to Dean Mahlum, if you'll notice, I did not tell
9	 I did not kill Kim Nees. And I have never once, 	9	Dean Mahlum that I killed Kim Nees.
10	at any time in talking with Dean Mahlum or anybody other	10	Q. Do you remember that phone conversation with
11	than Jay Via have I ever failed to deny that I killed	111	Dean Mahlum?
12	Kim Nees.	12	A. I do not actually remember that phone
13	Q. Were you down at the park in the early morning	13	conversation. I remember What I do remember is I
14	hours of June 16th of 1979 when Kim was killed?	14	remember being finally taken out of this interrogation
15	A. No, I wasn't. I had no involvement with	15	room, and I was taken into an office and put in a chair.
16	Kim Nees's murder whatsoever.	16	And I remember going into that office because the lights
17	Q. At some point, you've at different points,	17	were really bright. And more importantly, I remember it
18	you've given statements where you've expressed concern	18	because I was finally, finally taken out of that
19	about whether or not something was put in your milkshake.	19	interrogation room.
20	Why did you ever say anything like?	20	Q. You were you were charged with the Kim Nees
21	A. I would actually like to state that that's not an	21	homicide while you were still in Louisiana?
22	allegation I'm trying to make. But I wish you would put	22	A. Yes, but that the actual charge for the murder
23	yourself in my shoes, you know, and try to explain why you	23	of Kim Nees actually came a little bit later. The initial
24	can't remember events happening that evening, you know.	24	charge was a fugitive from justice.
25	There reached a point in time that evening where I no	25	Q. At some point you're extradited back to Montana?
	Page 64		Page 66
		<u> </u>	
1	longer can remember what happened. And I've spent	1	A. That is correct. There was a period of time that
2	25 years behind bars trying to explain to myself why I	2	took place where I fought the extradition, but then I
3	can't remember certain things after a certain point in	3	believe and I may have the date wrong, but I believe it
4.	that day. It's never been I've never said those words	4	was on September 29th of 1983 that I was returned to the
5	intentionally as an allegation towards anybody.	5	state of Montana by an airplane.
6	But I've got to explain to myself, as well as anybody	6	Q. What did you think was going to happen at the
7	else around me I've had to try and explain to	7	trial up in up in Montana?
8	Centurion Ministries, I've had to try and explain to my	8	A. Because of what I had been told by Dean Mahlum in
9	family why I can't remember giving this alleged	9	previous conversations with him, I actually felt that I
10	confession. And that's hard to do. You know, that's	10	was going to be able to go in there and, once and for all,
11	something Even inside of myself as I sit here before	11	prove that I did not kill Kim Nees; and that, once and for
12	you today, I have no real, honest definitive explanation	12	all, I was going to put this whole entire situation behind
13	for you as to why I can't remember that tape recorder	13	me and be able to go I actually, at that point, still
14	being turned back on, which it had been turned on and off	14	wanted to reenlist into the military. That was still my
15	and on and off all day long, and, in my own mind, making a	15	goal, was to go back into the military, you know. Even
16	decision, okay, I'm going to tell them this false lie. I	16	though things hadn't worked out to that goal at that point
17	don't remember that. And I'm sorry that I don't remember	17	in time, you know, it was still in the back of my mind.
18	it, but I can't change it.	18	Q. Did you think you were going to be convicted?
19	Q. Barry, how long have you spent in prison?	19	A. Absolutely not.
20	A. I've actually been in prison here at Montana	20	Q. Why not?
21	State Prison since May 11th of 1984, which is a little bit	21	A. I had already been informed on numerous occasions
22	over 24 years now or 23 years, I'm sorry; a little bit	22	by Dean Mahlum that there was no physical evidence that
23	over 23 years.	23	connected me to this crime. I had been informed by
24	Q. And your your claim is that you've spent these	24	Dean Mahlum that I had passed the polygraph test, and I'd
25	24-plus years in prison and that you're innocent of the	25	been informed by Dean Mahlum that it was his belief that I
	Page 65		Page 67
	-	इ.स.च्यूल्ट्	

19 (Pages 64 to 67)

1	did not kill Kim Nees. So I thought that if I could get		
		1	
3		2	
4		3	
5		4	contraction of the Floridand Supreme courty jud
6	· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·	5	had a post-conviction proceeding, and you never mentioned
	the management of the second since	6	an alibi witness there, you never had an affidavit from an
7	• • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • •	7	alibi witness in your post-conviction proceeding, did you?
8	A. Yes, I have. I've done everything in my power to	8	Isn't that right?
9	try and maintain legal counsel and do whatever my legal	9	A. It is correct that none of it went into the
10	counsel advised me to do in order to keep an appeal	10	paperwork. That is true. Because when you're in a
11	process going.	11	post-conviction proceeding, as you well know,
12	MR. CAMIEL: I have nothing further.	12	Mr. Wellenstein, you have to address issues of law. The
13	CHAIR McCANN O'CONNOR: The time is 9:25. We'll	13	only thing you can present to a court on appeal is an
14	take a 15-minute break and begin again at 20 minutes	14	issue of law. In other words, you have to find something
15	to 10.	15	within the statutes of the state of Montana that can be
16	(A brief recess was taken.)	16	presented on appeal.
17	CHAIR McCANN O'CONNOR: All right, we'll come	17	Q. Okay
18	back into session.	18	A. And it was the decision of my lawyers to select
19	Proceed, please.	19	what information they put into those briefs.
20	CROSS-EXAMINATION	20	Q. In that post-conviction proceeding, isn't it true
21	BY MR. WELLENSTEIN:	21	that you were trying to make the standard of actual
22	Q. Good morning, Mr. Beach. My name is	22	innocence to get around some procedural bars, and you
23	Mike Wellenstein. You probably recognize my name from the	23	attached an affidavit that had nothing to do it wasn't
24	post-conviction proceeding documents and habeas corpus	24	a legal issue, of Paul Kidd? You could have just as
25	documents.	25	easily attached an affidavit from some alibi witness;
	Page 68		
	r age oo	1	Page 70
ļ		1	
1	A. Yes.	1	
1 2		1	isn't that true?
	A. Yes. Q. Okay. A. Yes.	2	isn't that true? A. If it was the decision of my lawyer, then, yes
2	Q. Okay. A. Yes.	2 3	isn't that true? A. If it was the decision of my lawyer, then, yes Q. So your attorney was was Wendy Holton?
2 3	 Q. Okay. A. Yes. Q. Now, isn't it true that you never mentioned in 	2 3 4	 isn't that true? A. If it was the decision of my lawyer, then, yes Q. So your attorney was was Wendy Holton? A. I've had several attorneys, yes.
2 3 4	 Q. Okay. A. Yes. Q. Now, isn't it true that you never mentioned in your 1994 clemency application and in your 2005 clemency 	2 3 4 5	 isn't that true? A. If it was the decision of my lawyer, then, yes Q. So your attorney was was Wendy Holton? A. I've had several attorneys, yes. Q. In the post-conviction proceedings
2 3 4 5	 Q. Okay. A. Yes. Q. Now, isn't it true that you never mentioned in your 1994 clemency application and in your 2005 clemency application an alibi witness? 	2 3 4 5 6	 isn't that true? A. If it was the decision of my lawyer, then, yes Q. So your attorney was was Wendy Holton? A. I've had several attorneys, yes. Q. In the post-conviction proceedings A. Actually, I
2 3 4 5 6 7	 Q. Okay. A. Yes. Q. Now, isn't it true that you never mentioned in your 1994 clemency application and in your 2005 clemency application an alibi witness? A. That's true that it wasn't put in the application 	2 3 4 5 6 7	 isn't that true? A. If it was the decision of my lawyer, then, yes Q. So your attorney was was Wendy Holton? A. I've had several attorneys, yes. Q. In the post-conviction proceedings A. Actually, I Q is that correct?
2 3 4 5 6	 Q. Okay. A. Yes. Q. Now, isn't it true that you never mentioned in your 1994 clemency application and in your 2005 clemency application an alibi witness? A. That's true that it wasn't put in the application itself, correct. 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	 isn't that true? A. If it was the decision of my lawyer, then, yes Q. So your attorney was was Wendy Holton? A. I've had several attorneys, yes. Q. In the post-conviction proceedings A. Actually, I Q is that correct? In your post-conviction proceeding, was Wendy Holton
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	 Q. Okay. A. Yes. Q. Now, isn't it true that you never mentioned in your 1994 clemency application and in your 2005 clemency application an alibi witness? A. That's true that it wasn't put in the application itself, correct. Q. And you never mentioned an alibi witness at 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	 isn't that true? A. If it was the decision of my lawyer, then, yes Q. So your attorney was was Wendy Holton? A. I've had several attorneys, yes. Q. In the post-conviction proceedings A. Actually, I Q is that correct? In your post-conviction proceeding, was Wendy Holton your attorney?
2 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	 Q. Okay. A. Yes. Q. Now, isn't it true that you never mentioned in your 1994 clemency application and in your 2005 clemency application an alibi witness? A. That's true that it wasn't put in the application itself, correct. Q. And you never mentioned an alibi witness at trial? You never 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	 isn't that true? A. If it was the decision of my lawyer, then, yes Q. So your attorney was was Wendy Holton? A. I've had several attorneys, yes. Q. In the post-conviction proceedings A. Actually, I Q is that correct? In your post-conviction proceeding, was Wendy Holton your attorney? A. During the process before the federal courts,
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	 Q. Okay. A. Yes. Q. Now, isn't it true that you never mentioned in your 1994 clemency application and in your 2005 clemency application an alibi witness? A. That's true that it wasn't put in the application itself, correct. Q. And you never mentioned an alibi witness at trial? You never A. No. 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	 isn't that true? A. If it was the decision of my lawyer, then, yes Q. So your attorney was was Wendy Holton? A. I've had several attorneys, yes. Q. In the post-conviction proceedings A. Actually, I Q is that correct? In your post-conviction proceeding, was Wendy Holton your attorney? A. During the process before the federal courts, yes.
2 3 4 5 7 8 9 10 11 12	 Q. Okay. A. Yes. Q. Now, isn't it true that you never mentioned in your 1994 clemency application and in your 2005 clemency application an alibi witness? A. That's true that it wasn't put in the application itself, correct. Q. And you never mentioned an alibi witness at trial? You never A. No. Q. You never produced an alibi witness at trial? 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	 isn't that true? A. If it was the decision of my lawyer, then, yes Q. So your attorney was was Wendy Holton? A. I've had several attorneys, yes. Q. In the post-conviction proceedings A. Actually, I Q is that correct? In your post-conviction proceeding, was Wendy Holton your attorney? A. During the process before the federal courts, yes. Q. And in state court also?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	 Q. Okay. A. Yes. Q. Now, isn't it true that you never mentioned in your 1994 clemency application and in your 2005 clemency application an alibi witness? A. That's true that it wasn't put in the application itself, correct. Q. And you never mentioned an alibi witness at trial? You never A. No. Q. You never produced an alibi witness at trial? A. The the trial process that took place in 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	 isn't that true? A. If it was the decision of my lawyer, then, yes Q. So your attorney was was Wendy Holton? A. I've had several attorneys, yes. Q. In the post-conviction proceedings A. Actually, I Q is that correct? In your post-conviction proceeding, was Wendy Holton your attorney? A. During the process before the federal courts, yes. Q. And in state court also? A. I do believe that at one point in time,
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	 Q. Okay. A. Yes. Q. Now, isn't it true that you never mentioned in your 1994 clemency application and in your 2005 clemency application an alibi witness? A. That's true that it wasn't put in the application itself, correct. Q. And you never mentioned an alibi witness at trial? You never A. No. Q. You never produced an alibi witness at trial? A. The the trial process that took place in Glasgow, Montana, I was under the advisement of legal 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	 isn't that true? A. If it was the decision of my lawyer, then, yes Q. So your attorney was was Wendy Holton? A. I've had several attorneys, yes. Q. In the post-conviction proceedings A. Actually, I Q is that correct? In your post-conviction proceeding, was Wendy Holton your attorney? A. During the process before the federal courts, yes. Q. And in state court also? A. I do believe that at one point in time, Wendy Holton tried to take this case back into the
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	 Q. Okay. A. Yes. Q. Now, isn't it true that you never mentioned in your 1994 clemency application and in your 2005 clemency application an alibi witness? A. That's true that it wasn't put in the application itself, correct. Q. And you never mentioned an alibi witness at trial? You never A. No. Q. You never produced an alibi witness at trial? A. The the trial process that took place in Glasgow, Montana, I was under the advisement of legal counsel, Timer Moses at that time. And it was 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	 isn't that true? A. If it was the decision of my lawyer, then, yes Q. So your attorney was was Wendy Holton? A. I've had several attorneys, yes. Q. In the post-conviction proceedings A. Actually, I Q is that correct? In your post-conviction proceeding, was Wendy Holton your attorney? A. During the process before the federal courts, yes. Q. And in state court also? A. I do believe that at one point in time, Wendy Holton tried to take this case back into the Montana Supreme Court with the affidavit from Paul Kidd.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	 Q. Okay. A. Yes. Q. Now, isn't it true that you never mentioned in your 1994 clemency application and in your 2005 clemency application an alibi witness? A. That's true that it wasn't put in the application itself, correct. Q. And you never mentioned an alibi witness at trial? You never A. No. Q. You never produced an alibi witness at trial? A. The the trial process that took place in Glasgow, Montana, I was under the advisement of legal counsel, Timer Moses at that time. And it was Timer Moses's advice not to put the alibi witness or 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	 isn't that true? A. If it was the decision of my lawyer, then, yes Q. So your attorney was was Wendy Holton? A. I've had several attorneys, yes. Q. In the post-conviction proceedings A. Actually, I Q is that correct? In your post-conviction proceeding, was Wendy Holton your attorney? A. During the process before the federal courts, yes. Q. And in state court also? A. I do believe that at one point in time, Wendy Holton tried to take this case back into the Montana Supreme Court with the affidavit from Paul Kidd. Q. And you're aware that the Board has all of the
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	 Q. Okay. A. Yes. Q. Now, isn't it true that you never mentioned in your 1994 clemency application and in your 2005 clemency application an alibi witness? A. That's true that it wasn't put in the application itself, correct. Q. And you never mentioned an alibi witness at trial? You never A. No. Q. You never produced an alibi witness at trial? A. The the trial process that took place in Glasgow, Montana, I was under the advisement of legal counsel, Timer Moses at that time. And it was Timer Moses's advice not to put the alibi witness or myself on the stand. 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	 isn't that true? A. If it was the decision of my lawyer, then, yes Q. So your attorney was was Wendy Holton? A. I've had several attorneys, yes. Q. In the post-conviction proceedings A. Actually, I Q is that correct? In your post-conviction proceeding, was Wendy Holton your attorney? A. During the process before the federal courts, yes. Q. And in state court also? A. I do believe that at one point in time, Wendy Holton tried to take this case back into the Montana Supreme Court with the affidavit from Paul Kidd. Q. And you're aware that the Board has all of the documents from not only the federal habeas corpus
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	 Q. Okay. A. Yes. Q. Now, isn't it true that you never mentioned in your 1994 clemency application and in your 2005 clemency application an alibi witness? A. That's true that it wasn't put in the application itself, correct. Q. And you never mentioned an alibi witness at trial? You never A. No. Q. You never produced an alibi witness at trial? A. The the trial process that took place in Glasgow, Montana, I was under the advisement of legal counsel, Timer Moses at that time. And it was Timer Moses's advice not to put the alibi witness or myself on the stand. Part of the reasoning behind that was at that point in 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	 isn't that true? A. If it was the decision of my lawyer, then, yes Q. So your attorney was was Wendy Holton? A. I've had several attorneys, yes. Q. In the post-conviction proceedings A. Actually, I Q is that correct? In your post-conviction proceeding, was Wendy Holton your attorney? A. During the process before the federal courts, yes. Q. And in state court also? A. I do believe that at one point in time, Wendy Holton tried to take this case back into the Montana Supreme Court with the affidavit from Paul Kidd. Q. And you're aware that the Board has all of the documents from not only the federal habeas corpus proceedings but the post-conviction proceedings?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	 Q. Okay. A. Yes. Q. Now, isn't it true that you never mentioned in your 1994 clemency application and in your 2005 clemency application an alibi witness? A. That's true that it wasn't put in the application itself, correct. Q. And you never mentioned an alibi witness at trial? You never A. No. Q. You never produced an alibi witness at trial? A. The the trial process that took place in Glasgow, Montana, I was under the advisement of legal counsel, Timer Moses at that time. And it was Timer Moses's advice not to put the alibi witness or myself on the stand. Part of the reasoning behind that was at that point in the trial, it was not only my belief, but it was 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	 isn't that true? A. If it was the decision of my lawyer, then, yes Q. So your attorney was was Wendy Holton? A. I've had several attorneys, yes. Q. In the post-conviction proceedings A. Actually, I Q is that correct? In your post-conviction proceeding, was Wendy Holton your attorney? A. During the process before the federal courts, yes. Q. And in state court also? A. I do believe that at one point in time, Wendy Holton tried to take this case back into the Montana Supreme Court with the affidavit from Paul Kidd. Q. And you're aware that the Board has all of the documents from not only the federal habeas corpus
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	 Q. Okay. A. Yes. Q. Now, isn't it true that you never mentioned in your 1994 clemency application and in your 2005 clemency application an alibi witness? A. That's true that it wasn't put in the application itself, correct. Q. And you never mentioned an alibi witness at trial? You never A. No. Q. You never produced an alibi witness at trial? A. The the trial process that took place in Glasgow, Montana, I was under the advisement of legal counsel, Timer Moses at that time. And it was Timer Moses's advice not to put the alibi witness or myself on the stand. Part of the reasoning behind that was at that point in the trial, it was not only my belief, but it was Timer Moses's belief that there was absolutely no way that 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	 isn't that true? A. If it was the decision of my lawyer, then, yes Q. So your attorney was was Wendy Holton? A. I've had several attorneys, yes. Q. In the post-conviction proceedings A. Actually, I Q is that correct? In your post-conviction proceeding, was Wendy Holton your attorney? A. During the process before the federal courts, yes. Q. And in state court also? A. I do believe that at one point in time, Wendy Holton tried to take this case back into the Montana Supreme Court with the affidavit from Paul Kidd. Q. And you're aware that the Board has all of the documents from not only the federal habeas corpus proceedings but the post-conviction proceedings? A. Yes, I am aware of that. Q. Okay. So you were trying to make an actual
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	 Q. Okay. A. Yes. Q. Now, isn't it true that you never mentioned in your 1994 clemency application and in your 2005 clemency application an alibi witness? A. That's true that it wasn't put in the application itself, correct. Q. And you never mentioned an alibi witness at trial? You never A. No. Q. You never produced an alibi witness at trial? A. The the trial process that took place in Glasgow, Montana, I was under the advisement of legal counsel, Timer Moses at that time. And it was Timer Moses's advice not to put the alibi witness or myself on the stand. Part of the reasoning behind that was at that point in the trial, it was not only my belief, but it was Timer Moses's belief that there was absolutely no way that I was going to be convicted. Because not just the defense 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	 isn't that true? A. If it was the decision of my lawyer, then, yes Q. So your attorney was was Wendy Holton? A. I've had several attorneys, yes. Q. In the post-conviction proceedings A. Actually, I Q is that correct? In your post-conviction proceeding, was Wendy Holton your attorney? A. During the process before the federal courts, yes. Q. And in state court also? A. I do believe that at one point in time, Wendy Holton tried to take this case back into the Montana Supreme Court with the affidavit from Paul Kidd. Q. And you're aware that the Board has all of the documents from not only the federal habeas corpus proceedings but the post-conviction proceedings? A. Yes, I am aware of that.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	 Q. Okay. A. Yes. Q. Now, isn't it true that you never mentioned in your 1994 clemency application and in your 2005 clemency application an alibi witness? A. That's true that it wasn't put in the application itself, correct. Q. And you never mentioned an alibi witness at trial? You never A. No. Q. You never produced an alibi witness at trial? A. The the trial process that took place in Glasgow, Montana, I was under the advisement of legal counsel, Timer Moses at that time. And it was Timer Moses's advice not to put the alibi witness or myself on the stand. Part of the reasoning behind that was at that point in the trial, it was not only my belief, but it was Timer Moses's belief that there was absolutely no way that I was going to be convicted. Because not just the defense counsel, but also Dean Mahlum had been on the stand at the 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	 isn't that true? A. If it was the decision of my lawyer, then, yes Q. So your attorney was was Wendy Holton? A. I've had several attorneys, yes. Q. In the post-conviction proceedings A. Actually, I Q is that correct? In your post-conviction proceeding, was Wendy Holton your attorney? A. During the process before the federal courts, yes. Q. And in state court also? A. I do believe that at one point in time, Wendy Holton tried to take this case back into the Montana Supreme Court with the affidavit from Paul Kidd. Q. And you're aware that the Board has all of the documents from not only the federal habeas corpus proceedings but the post-conviction proceedings? A. Yes, I am aware of that. Q. Okay. So you were trying to make an actual
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	 Q. Okay. A. Yes. Q. Now, isn't it true that you never mentioned in your 1994 clemency application and in your 2005 clemency application an alibi witness? A. That's true that it wasn't put in the application itself, correct. Q. And you never mentioned an alibi witness at trial? You never A. No. Q. You never produced an alibi witness at trial? A. The the trial process that took place in Glasgow, Montana, I was under the advisement of legal counsel, Timer Moses at that time. And it was Timer Moses's advice not to put the alibi witness or myself on the stand. Part of the reasoning behind that was at that point in the trial, it was not only my belief, but it was Timer Moses's belief that there was absolutely no way that I was going to be convicted. Because not just the defense counsel, but also Dean Mahlum had been on the stand at the trial and admitted to the fact that there was absolutely 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	 isn't that true? A. If it was the decision of my lawyer, then, yes Q. So your attorney was was Wendy Holton? A. I've had several attorneys, yes. Q. In the post-conviction proceedings A. Actually, I Q is that correct? In your post-conviction proceeding, was Wendy Holton your attorney? A. During the process before the federal courts, yes. Q. And in state court also? A. I do believe that at one point in time, Wendy Holton tried to take this case back into the Montana Supreme Court with the affidavit from Paul Kidd. Q. And you're aware that the Board has all of the documents from not only the federal habeas corpus proceedings but the post-conviction proceedings? A. Yes, I am aware of that. Q. Okay. So you were trying to make an actual innocence standard both in federal court and in the
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 9 20 21 22 23 24	 Q. Okay. A. Yes. Q. Now, isn't it true that you never mentioned in your 1994 clemency application and in your 2005 clemency application an alibi witness? A. That's true that it wasn't put in the application itself, correct. Q. And you never mentioned an alibi witness at trial? You never A. No. Q. You never produced an alibi witness at trial? A. The the trial process that took place in Glasgow, Montana, I was under the advisement of legal counsel, Timer Moses at that time. And it was Timer Moses's advice not to put the alibi witness or myself on the stand. Part of the reasoning behind that was at that point in the trial, it was not only my belief, but it was Timer Moses's belief that there was absolutely no way that I was going to be convicted. Because not just the defense counsel, but also Dean Mahlum had been on the stand at the trial and admitted to the fact that there was absolutely no physical evidence to connect me to this crime, and so 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	 isn't that true? A. If it was the decision of my lawyer, then, yes Q. So your attorney was was Wendy Holton? A. I've had several attorneys, yes. Q. In the post-conviction proceedings A. Actually, I Q is that correct? In your post-conviction proceeding, was Wendy Holton your attorney? A. During the process before the federal courts, yes. Q. And in state court also? A. I do believe that at one point in time, Wendy Holton tried to take this case back into the Montana Supreme Court with the affidavit from Paul Kidd. Q. And you're aware that the Board has all of the documents from not only the federal habeas corpus proceedings but the post-conviction proceedings? A. Yes, I am aware of that. Q. Okay. So you were trying to make an actual innocence standard both in federal court and in the post-conviction proceedings; is that true?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 9 20 21 22 23 24	 Q. Okay. A. Yes. Q. Now, isn't it true that you never mentioned in your 1994 clemency application and in your 2005 clemency application an alibi witness? A. That's true that it wasn't put in the application itself, correct. Q. And you never mentioned an alibi witness at trial? You never A. No. Q. You never produced an alibi witness at trial? A. The the trial process that took place in Glasgow, Montana, I was under the advisement of legal counsel, Timer Moses at that time. And it was Timer Moses's advice not to put the alibi witness or myself on the stand. Part of the reasoning behind that was at that point in the trial, it was not only my belief, but it was Timer Moses's belief that there was absolutely no way that I was going to be convicted. Because not just the defense counsel, but also Dean Mahlum had been on the stand at the trial and admitted to the fact that there was absolutely 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	 isn't that true? A. If it was the decision of my lawyer, then, yes Q. So your attorney was was Wendy Holton? A. I've had several attorneys, yes. Q. In the post-conviction proceedings A. Actually, I Q is that correct? In your post-conviction proceeding, was Wendy Holton your attorney? A. During the process before the federal courts, yes. Q. And in state court also? A. I do believe that at one point in time, Wendy Holton tried to take this case back into the Montana Supreme Court with the affidavit from Paul Kidd. Q. And you're aware that the Board has all of the documents from not only the federal habeas corpus proceedings but the post-conviction proceedings? A. Yes, I am aware of that. Q. Okay. So you were trying to make an actual innocence standard both in federal court and in the post-conviction proceedings; is that true? A. That that is true. Yes.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 9 20 21 22 23 24	 Q. Okay. A. Yes. Q. Now, isn't it true that you never mentioned in your 1994 clemency application and in your 2005 clemency application an alibi witness? A. That's true that it wasn't put in the application itself, correct. Q. And you never mentioned an alibi witness at trial? You never A. No. Q. You never produced an alibi witness at trial? A. The the trial process that took place in Glasgow, Montana, I was under the advisement of legal counsel, Timer Moses at that time. And it was Timer Moses's advice not to put the alibi witness or myself on the stand. Part of the reasoning behind that was at that point in the trial, it was not only my belief, but it was Timer Moses's belief that there was absolutely no way that I was going to be convicted. Because not just the defense counsel, but also Dean Mahlum had been on the stand at the trial and admitted to the fact that there was absolutely no physical evidence to connect me to this crime, and so 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	 isn't that true? A. If it was the decision of my lawyer, then, yes Q. So your attorney was was Wendy Holton? A. I've had several attorneys, yes. Q. In the post-conviction proceedings A. Actually, I Q is that correct? In your post-conviction proceeding, was Wendy Holton your attorney? A. During the process before the federal courts, yes. Q. And in state court also? A. I do believe that at one point in time, Wendy Holton tried to take this case back into the Montana Supreme Court with the affidavit from Paul Kidd. Q. And you're aware that the Board has all of the documents from not only the federal habeas corpus proceedings but the post-conviction proceedings? A. Yes, I am aware of that. Q. Okay. So you were trying to make an actual innocence standard both in federal court and in the post-conviction proceedings; is that true? A. That that is true. Yes. Q. Okay. And you never mentioned an alibi witness,

1			
	any of those proceedings.	1	legal counsel.
2	 It was the decisions of my lawyers, throughout 	2	Q. So you provided the information to
3	the process of the appeals, not to do that, yes.	3	
4	Q. In your interview with Richard Leo You	4	Q your legal counsel.
5	remember your interview with Richard Leo?	5	
6	A. Yes.	6	
7	Q. In that interview, isn't it true that you stated	7	
8	you were satisfied with Wendy Holton as your attorney?	8	<u> </u>
9	A. Oh, yes.	9	· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·
10	Q. Okay. So the first time there was ever mention	10	· • •
11	of an alibi witness was yesterday in these proceedings.	11	proceedings?
12	A. The first time that it's become public knowledge	12	
13	would be here in these proceedings, yes.	13	······································
14	Q. So you knew about you knew about your sister	14	
15	providing you an alibi before these proceedings and you	15	,
16	never mentioned it at any legal proceeding.	16	
17	A. I believe it was the testimony of my sister	1	
18	yesterday that she provided that information to every one	17	
19	of my legal counsel during this entire process. What	18	A. No. It's it's not necessarily her fault. I'm
20	happens with that information was not necessarily under my	19	saying that she was making legal decisions on what would
21		20	be best to present to the courts. The best that I can do
22	control. The decisions that were being made during this	21	as a defendant, as you well know as an attorney, is
23	appeal process were being made by my legal counsel as to	22	provide the information. And once the information is
23	what they thought was most effective to present to the courts.	23	provided to your legal counsel, they make decisions based
25		24	on legal information, you know
23	Q. Did you ever mention an alibi witness in your DNA	25	Q. That's fine. So it's up to your legal counsel to
	Page 72		Page 7
1	petition filed by Peter Camiel?	1	get that information and present that information.
2	A. I believe at that time, all we were attempting to	2	A. Well
3	do was get DNA testing done on the towel. And again, it	3	Q. Well, that's what you just said.
4	was under the legal advisement of my attorneys what went	4	A. If that's your interpretation of that, yes, sir.
5	into that petition and what did not go into that petition.	5	Q. Okay. And now you're represented by
6	Q. And your attorney there was Peter Camiel?	6	Peter Camiel, aren't you?
7	A. Yes.	7	
8	Q. But you mentioned in that DNA petition a number		A. Tes, Lam.
		8	A. Yes, I am. O. And you haven't called loanne lackson or
9		8	Q. And you haven't called Joanne Jackson or
9 10	of other things that showed your innocence, didn't you?	9	Q. And you haven't called Joanne Jackson or Caleb Gorneau in these proceedings to question them about
10	of other things that showed your innocence, didn't you? A. I believe we did, yes.	9 10	Q. And you haven't called Joanne Jackson or Caleb Gorneau in these proceedings to question them about the necklace, the beaded key chain, and the fight.
10 11	of other things that showed your innocence, didn't you? A. I believe we did, yes. Q. Okay. You called During your trial, you	9 10 11	 Q. And you haven't called Joanne Jackson or Caleb Gorneau in these proceedings to question them about the necklace, the beaded key chain, and the fight. A. No, we have not.
10 11 12	of other things that showed your innocence, didn't you? A. I believe we did, yes. Q. Okay. You called During your trial, you called Joanne Jackson and Caleb Gorneau at trial, but you	9 10 11 12	 Q. And you haven't called Joanne Jackson or Caleb Gorneau in these proceedings to question them about the necklace, the beaded key chain, and the fight. A. No, we have not. Q. And you subpoenaed them, didn't you?
10 11 12 13	of other things that showed your innocence, didn't you? A. I believe we did, yes. Q. Okay. You called During your trial, you called Joanne Jackson and Caleb Gorneau at trial, but you never questioned them regarding this fight and this	9 10 11 12 13	 Q. And you haven't called Joanne Jackson or Caleb Gorneau in these proceedings to question them about the necklace, the beaded key chain, and the fight. A. No, we have not. Q. And you subpoenaed them, didn't you? A. I am not sure if they've been subpoenaed or not.
10 12 13	of other things that showed your innocence, didn't you? A. I believe we did, yes. Q. Okay. You called During your trial, you called Joanne Jackson and Caleb Gorneau at trial, but you never questioned them regarding this fight and this necklace or the exchange of a beaded key chain, did you?	9 10 11 12 13 14	 Q. And you haven't called Joanne Jackson or Caleb Gorneau in these proceedings to question them about the necklace, the beaded key chain, and the fight. A. No, we have not. Q. And you subpoenaed them, didn't you? A. I am not sure if they've been subpoenaed or not. I haven't seen our actual subpoena list.
10 12 13 14	 of other things that showed your innocence, didn't you? A. I believe we did, yes. Q. Okay. You called During your trial, you called Joanne Jackson and Caleb Gorneau at trial, but you never questioned them regarding this fight and this necklace or the exchange of a beaded key chain, did you? A. I do not believe that If it's my understanding 	9 10 11 12 13 14 15	 Q. And you haven't called Joanne Jackson or Caleb Gorneau in these proceedings to question them about the necklace, the beaded key chain, and the fight. A. No, we have not. Q. And you subpoenaed them, didn't you? A. I am not sure if they've been subpoenaed or not. I haven't seen our actual subpoena list. Q. But they're not listed on your witness they
10 12 13 14 15	 of other things that showed your innocence, didn't you? A. I believe we did, yes. Q. Okay. You called During your trial, you called Joanne Jackson and Caleb Gorneau at trial, but you never questioned them regarding this fight and this necklace or the exchange of a beaded key chain, did you? A. I do not believe that If it's my understanding correctly, Mr. Moses didn't want to open that up in a 	9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	 Q. And you haven't called Joanne Jackson or Caleb Gorneau in these proceedings to question them about the necklace, the beaded key chain, and the fight. A. No, we have not. Q. And you subpoenaed them, didn't you? A. I am not sure if they've been subpoenaed or not. I haven't seen our actual subpoena list. Q. But they're not listed on your witness they weren't on your witness list.
10 12 13 14 15 16 7	 of other things that showed your innocence, didn't you? A. I believe we did, yes. Q. Okay. You called During your trial, you called Joanne Jackson and Caleb Gorneau at trial, but you never questioned them regarding this fight and this necklace or the exchange of a beaded key chain, did you? A. I do not believe that If it's my understanding correctly, Mr. Moses didn't want to open that up in a court of law because it was something that could not be 	9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	 Q. And you haven't called Joanne Jackson or Caleb Gorneau in these proceedings to question them about the necklace, the beaded key chain, and the fight. A. No, we have not. Q. And you subpoenaed them, didn't you? A. I am not sure if they've been subpoenaed or not. I haven't seen our actual subpoena list. Q. But they're not listed on your witness they weren't on your witness list. A. To be quite honest with you, Mr. Wellenstein, I
10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	 of other things that showed your innocence, didn't you? A. I believe we did, yes. Q. Okay. You called During your trial, you called Joanne Jackson and Caleb Gorneau at trial, but you never questioned them regarding this fight and this necklace or the exchange of a beaded key chain, did you? A. I do not believe that If it's my understanding correctly, Mr. Moses didn't want to open that up in a court of law because it was something that could not be fully substantiated other than the fact that Caleb Gorneau 	9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	 Q. And you haven't called Joanne Jackson or Caleb Gorneau in these proceedings to question them about the necklace, the beaded key chain, and the fight. A. No, we have not. Q. And you subpoenaed them, didn't you? A. I am not sure if they've been subpoenaed or not. I haven't seen our actual subpoena list. Q. But they're not listed on your witness they weren't on your witness list. A. To be quite honest with you, Mr. Wellenstein, I haven't even seen the actual witness list for these
10 11 12 13 14 15 16 7 8 9	 of other things that showed your innocence, didn't you? A. I believe we did, yes. Q. Okay. You called During your trial, you called Joanne Jackson and Caleb Gorneau at trial, but you never questioned them regarding this fight and this necklace or the exchange of a beaded key chain, did you? A. I do not believe that If it's my understanding correctly, Mr. Moses didn't want to open that up in a court of law because it was something that could not be fully substantiated other than the fact that Caleb Gorneau is one of the people who took a piece of the necklace to 	9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	 Q. And you haven't called Joanne Jackson or Caleb Gorneau in these proceedings to question them about the necklace, the beaded key chain, and the fight. A. No, we have not. Q. And you subpoenaed them, didn't you? A. I am not sure if they've been subpoenaed or not. I haven't seen our actual subpoena list. Q. But they're not listed on your witness they weren't on your witness list. A. To be quite honest with you, Mr. Wellenstein, I haven't even seen the actual witness list for these proceedings.
10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	 of other things that showed your innocence, didn't you? A. I believe we did, yes. Q. Okay. You called During your trial, you called Joanne Jackson and Caleb Gorneau at trial, but you never questioned them regarding this fight and this necklace or the exchange of a beaded key chain, did you? A. I do not believe that If it's my understanding correctly, Mr. Moses didn't want to open that up in a court of law because it was something that could not be fully substantiated other than the fact that Caleb Gorneau is one of the people who took a piece of the necklace to the jail. 	9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	 Q. And you haven't called Joanne Jackson or Caleb Gorneau in these proceedings to question them about the necklace, the beaded key chain, and the fight. A. No, we have not. Q. And you subpoenaed them, didn't you? A. I am not sure if they've been subpoenaed or not. I haven't seen our actual subpoena list. Q. But they're not listed on your witness they weren't on your witness list. A. To be quite honest with you, Mr. Wellenstein, I haven't even seen the actual witness list for these proceedings. Q. You haven't seen it.
10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 90 21	 of other things that showed your innocence, didn't you? A. I believe we did, yes. Q. Okay. You called During your trial, you called Joanne Jackson and Caleb Gorneau at trial, but you never questioned them regarding this fight and this necklace or the exchange of a beaded key chain, did you? A. I do not believe that If it's my understanding correctly, Mr. Moses didn't want to open that up in a court of law because it was something that could not be fully substantiated other than the fact that Caleb Gorneau is one of the people who took a piece of the necklace to the jail. Q. But Caleb Gorneau was your friend, right? 	9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	 Q. And you haven't called Joanne Jackson or Caleb Gorneau in these proceedings to question them about the necklace, the beaded key chain, and the fight. A. No, we have not. Q. And you subpoenaed them, didn't you? A. I am not sure if they've been subpoenaed or not. I haven't seen our actual subpoena list. Q. But they're not listed on your witness they weren't on your witness list. A. To be quite honest with you, Mr. Wellenstein, I haven't even seen the actual witness list for these proceedings. Q. You haven't seen it. A. No, sir.
10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 9 10 11 22	 of other things that showed your innocence, didn't you? A. I believe we did, yes. Q. Okay. You called During your trial, you called Joanne Jackson and Caleb Gorneau at trial, but you never questioned them regarding this fight and this necklace or the exchange of a beaded key chain, did you? A. I do not believe that If it's my understanding correctly, Mr. Moses didn't want to open that up in a court of law because it was something that could not be fully substantiated other than the fact that Caleb Gorneau is one of the people who took a piece of the necklace to the jail. Q. But Caleb Gorneau was your friend, right? A. Yes. 	9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	 Q. And you haven't called Joanne Jackson or Caleb Gorneau in these proceedings to question them about the necklace, the beaded key chain, and the fight. A. No, we have not. Q. And you subpoenaed them, didn't you? A. I am not sure if they've been subpoenaed or not. I haven't seen our actual subpoena list. Q. But they're not listed on your witness they weren't on your witness list. A. To be quite honest with you, Mr. Wellenstein, I haven't even seen the actual witness list for these proceedings. Q. You haven't seen it. A. No, sir. Q. But they're not going to be called today; that's
10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 90 11 22 3	 of other things that showed your innocence, didn't you? A. I believe we did, yes. Q. Okay. You called During your trial, you called Joanne Jackson and Caleb Gorneau at trial, but you never questioned them regarding this fight and this necklace or the exchange of a beaded key chain, did you? A. I do not believe that If it's my understanding correctly, Mr. Moses didn't want to open that up in a court of law because it was something that could not be fully substantiated other than the fact that Caleb Gorneau is one of the people who took a piece of the necklace to the jail. Q. But Caleb Gorneau was your friend, right? A. Yes. Q. And you never raised you never raised that 	9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	 Q. And you haven't called Joanne Jackson or Caleb Gorneau in these proceedings to question them about the necklace, the beaded key chain, and the fight. A. No, we have not. Q. And you subpoenaed them, didn't you? A. I am not sure if they've been subpoenaed or not. I haven't seen our actual subpoena list. Q. But they're not listed on your witness they weren't on your witness list. A. To be quite honest with you, Mr. Wellenstein, I haven't even seen the actual witness list for these proceedings. Q. You haven't seen it. A. No, sir.
10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 9 10 11 12 13 14	 of other things that showed your innocence, didn't you? A. I believe we did, yes. Q. Okay. You called During your trial, you called Joanne Jackson and Caleb Gorneau at trial, but you never questioned them regarding this fight and this necklace or the exchange of a beaded key chain, did you? A. I do not believe that If it's my understanding correctly, Mr. Moses didn't want to open that up in a court of law because it was something that could not be fully substantiated other than the fact that Caleb Gorneau is one of the people who took a piece of the necklace to the jail. Q. But Caleb Gorneau was your friend, right? A. Yes. Q. And you never raised you never raised that argument in your post-conviction proceedings? 	9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	 Q. And you haven't called Joanne Jackson or Caleb Gorneau in these proceedings to question them about the necklace, the beaded key chain, and the fight. A. No, we have not. Q. And you subpoenaed them, didn't you? A. I am not sure if they've been subpoenaed or not. I haven't seen our actual subpoena list. Q. But they're not listed on your witness they weren't on your witness list. A. To be quite honest with you, Mr. Wellenstein, I haven't even seen the actual witness list for these proceedings. Q. You haven't seen it. A. No, sir. Q. But they're not going to be called today; that's a given, isn't it? A. That is something that would be up to my legal
10 11 12 13 14 15 16 7 8 9 0 12 3	 of other things that showed your innocence, didn't you? A. I believe we did, yes. Q. Okay. You called During your trial, you called Joanne Jackson and Caleb Gorneau at trial, but you never questioned them regarding this fight and this necklace or the exchange of a beaded key chain, did you? A. I do not believe that If it's my understanding correctly, Mr. Moses didn't want to open that up in a court of law because it was something that could not be fully substantiated other than the fact that Caleb Gorneau is one of the people who took a piece of the necklace to the jail. Q. But Caleb Gorneau was your friend, right? A. Yes. Q. And you never raised you never raised that 	9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	 Q. And you haven't called Joanne Jackson or Caleb Gorneau in these proceedings to question them about the necklace, the beaded key chain, and the fight. A. No, we have not. Q. And you subpoenaed them, didn't you? A. I am not sure if they've been subpoenaed or not. I haven't seen our actual subpoena list. Q. But they're not listed on your witness they weren't on your witness list. A. To be quite honest with you, Mr. Wellenstein, I haven't even seen the actual witness list for these proceedings. Q. You haven't seen it. A. No, sir. Q. But they're not going to be called today; that's a given, isn't it?

. 1

1

21 (Pages 72 to 75)

r

ł

Class.

-

hi ny Shawad

いたちょう

2.0

	Q. Okay. Now, your your memory regarding	1	A Correct But at the error time to a didut
	2 January 7th, I want to talk to you about January 7th. It	2	
	seems to me, from listening to your testimony, you can	3	
	remember everything that benefited you on January 7th, but		because in all reality, the two of those individuals were
	anything that hurts you, your memory has gone hazy or you	4	and the set of the room inducer centry in the any you know,
		5	when the main activity I was having that day was with
	A. Actually, Mr. Wellenstein, I don't know that	6	Jay Via and Alfred Calhoun. Richard Medaries and
1		7	Joe Cummings were alternately in and out of the room at
9		8	different periods that, you know
10		9	Q. Just so we're clear, you can remember
1	-	10	Richard Medaries taking part in this in the activities
12	-	11	on January 7th in Monroe, Louisiana?
1	C	12	A. I know that I know that all four members of
14		13	the task force were in and out of that room during that
15		14	day at different periods of time. The majority of my day
16	some of your contession, some of	15	that day was with Jay Via and Alfred Calhoun. The
17	se construction for made, orage an inglice	16	activities of the other two, like I said, were
	Protection protection in malit of you of	17	intermittent. They were in and out of the room at
18	the second second you of kinning these	18	different times, and even when they were in the room,
19	and the mould benefit - that's pretty	19	usually it was off to the side while I was dealing with
20	egregious police misconduct if one believes your story.	20	Jay Via.
21	A. Well, to be quite honest with you, I don't	21	Q. So if Richard Medaries testified yesterday that
22	consider that being an event that took place that	22	he took no part in the activities on January 7th in the
23	benefited me. That was actually a pretty traumatic	23	Louisiana sheriff's office regarding you, he's wrong,
24	experience.	24	then?
25	Q. That was a traumatic experience.	25	A. I would say in my memory, he's wrong. And I'm
í	Page 76		Page 78
		+	
1	You know what I find interesting about that, too? In	1	not trying to I'm saying the way I remember the events
2	your statement to Richard Leo Do you remember when you	2	taking place.
3	gave your statement to Richard Leo?	3	Q. So it's the way you remember the events taking
4	A. Yes.	4	place.
5	Q. Okay. You stated isn't it true that you	5	A. Yes,
6	stated it was Joe Cummings who put those pictures in front	6	Q. And those events were 25 years ago.
7	of you and now you've switched it to Richard Medaries?	7	A. Yes, sir.
8	 Actually, I'm not sure if that's factual or not. 	8	Q. You know, in your in your interview with
9	But if you want to show it to me, I'll gladly take a look	9	Richard Leo, isn't it true that you said that
10	at it. And it wouldn't surprise me if I did have the	10	Alfred Calhoun gave you a polygraph test and actually
11	two of them confused.	11	hooked you up to a polygraph machine?
12	MR. WELLENSTEIN: Can I give this to Mr. Beach?	12	A. The the voice stress
13	CHAIR McCANN O'CONNOR: Yes.	13	Q. I'm not talking about a voice stress test.
14	THE WITNESS: Mr. Wellenstein, do you have a	14	A. If I may have a little latitude to explain my
15	specific page	15	interpretation of what you asked me. The voice stress
16	Q. (By Mr. Wellenstein) I will. Hold on a second,	16	machine that was in the room all day long, it had an
17	please.	17	additional it was a reel-to-reel recording machine, is
18	I'm looking at page 22. And there's an "I" that says,	18	what it was. But attached to the reel-to-reel recording
19	"What did Joe Cummings come in with? Pictures of what?"	19	machine was another machine that made a graph or read a
20	And you say, "Joe Cummings came in with a stack of	20	graph as a polygraph machine does.
21	pictures of different crime scenes there in Louisiana,	21	Now, you're talking about the difference, and I'm no
22	pictures of a body."	22	expert by no means at all. Trust me, I'm no expert. But
23	 Yes, that's what the transcript reads. 	23	from my memory of the different tests that I've taken,
24	Q. And today you've said it was today you've said	24	when you're taking a polygraph test, there's three
25	it was Medaries that did that.	25	different attachments that they or four different
	Page 77		Page 79
			rayers

22 (Pages 76 to 79)

ł			
1	attachments that they hook to your body. There's one that	1	hand over the top and began to rub the top of my hand.
2	goes on your finger, if I remember correctly, there's one	2	And I actually pulled my hand back away from him. You
3	that goes around your arm, and then there's two straps	3	know, my interpretation of that that act of him holding
4	that go around your chest and belly, on a polygraph	4	my hand, at that point in my life, was something I was
5	machine.	5	very uncomfortable with, yes.
6	If I remember correctly, and I'm just going by my	6	Q. But that's what you told your interviewer,
7	memory, this voice stress machine that sat there, and it	7	Richard Leo.
8	had this machine that was attached, the graph. Attached	8	A. If that's what the transcripts reflect, I will
9	to the reel-to-reel section of that machine was a	9	I'm not denying anything that I've ever said at any point
10	microphone. Attached to the graph section of that was a	10	in time, you know. That event actually took place, yes.
11	single, it was only one, strap that they would put around	11	Q. And you understand that that Richard Leo, when
12	my chest. And I don't you know, that's just my memory	12	he interviewed you, he was getting background information
13	of how that machine operated. And I don't know, I'm not	13	about your story of what occurred and he was relying on
14	an expert in that by no means, even though they	14	that to form his opinion? You understood that fact,
15	administered that to me on numerous occasions that day.	15	right?
16	And that was my reference there with Dr. Leo.	16	A. Yes. I understood that he was there to do a full
17	And in fact, even yesterday when Jay Via was	17	interview on background information, yes.
18	testifying, even Jay Via had a difficult time explaining	18	Q. I want to go through some of the things that
19	the difference between a polygraph test and this voice	19	you that you can't remember, okay, after having dinner.
20	stress test. So	20	Is that what you told Richard Leo, after having a
21	Q. You're aware You were here yesterday when the	21	milkshake and a Big Mac?
22	officer said that there's no strapping in	22	A. It was after I ate the meal that
23	A. Yes, I was.	23	Q. You can't remember. So you can't remember giving
24	Q on a voice stress test	24	your confession.
25	A. Yes, sir.	25	A. Correct.
	Page 80		Page 82
1	Q is that right?	1	Q. You can't remember the officer recording your
2	A. Yes, sir.	2	confession.
3	Q. Could you turn to page 36 of your interview with	3	A. No, I do not.
4	Richard Leo.	.4	Q. Even though even though you're not denying
5	A. (Witness complies.)	5	that you actually gave the confession.
6			
-	Q. It's on the very top of the page.	6	A. I'll never deny that this took place. Look at
7	A. Yes.	6 7	A. I'll never deny that this took place. Look at what it's cost. I will never fail to take
	A. Yes. Q. And what's what is the After "I," and		A. I'll never deny that this took place. Look at what it's cost. I will never fail to take responsibility
7 8 9	 A. Yes. Q. And what's what is the After "I," and that's the interviewer, that's Richard Leo, what does it 	7	 A. I'll never deny that this took place. Look at what it's cost. I will never fail to take responsibility Q. Well
7 8 9 10	 A. Yes. Q. And what's what is the After "I," and that's the interviewer, that's Richard Leo, what does it say there? 	7 8 9 10	 A. I'll never deny that this took place. Look at what it's cost. I will never fail to take responsibility Q. Well A for what happened, no.
7 8 9 10 11	 A. Yes. Q. And what's what is the After "I," and that's the interviewer, that's Richard Leo, what does it say there? A. It says, "Being strapped." 	7 8 9 10 11	 A. I'll never deny that this took place. Look at what it's cost. I will never fail to take responsibility Q. Well A for what happened, no. Q. And you can't remember them turning on the tape
7 8 9 10 11 12	 A. Yes. Q. And what's what is the After "I," and that's the interviewer, that's Richard Leo, what does it say there? A. It says, "Being strapped." Q. And then what do you say? 	7 8 9 10 11 12	 A. I'll never deny that this took place. Look at what it's cost. I will never fail to take responsibility Q. Well A for what happened, no. Q. And you can't remember them turning on the tape recorder?
7 8 9 10 11 12 13	 A. Yes. Q. And what's what is the After "I," and that's the interviewer, that's Richard Leo, what does it say there? A. It says, "Being strapped." Q. And then what do you say? A. "I remember being strapped in and the things on 	7 8 9 10 11 12 13	 A. I'll never deny that this took place. Look at what it's cost. I will never fail to take responsibility Q. Well A for what happened, no. Q. And you can't remember them turning on the tape recorder? A. No. They turned that machine on and off so many
7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	 A. Yes. Q. And what's what is the After "I," and that's the interviewer, that's Richard Leo, what does it say there? A. It says, "Being strapped." Q. And then what do you say? A. "I remember being strapped in and the things on the finger and everything, and I had the polygraph test up 	7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	 A. I'll never deny that this took place. Look at what it's cost. I will never fail to take responsibility Q. Well A for what happened, no. Q. And you can't remember them turning on the tape recorder? A. No. They turned that machine on and off so many times throughout the day that I have no specific
7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	 A. Yes. Q. And what's what is the After "I," and that's the interviewer, that's Richard Leo, what does it say there? A. It says, "Being strapped." Q. And then what do you say? A. "I remember being strapped in and the things on the finger and everything, and I had the polygraph test up in Montana, so it was familiar." 	7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	 A. I'll never deny that this took place. Look at what it's cost. I will never fail to take responsibility Q. Well A for what happened, no. Q. And you can't remember them turning on the tape recorder? A. No. They turned that machine on and off so many times throughout the day that I have no specific recollection of them turning the machine on and saying
7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	 A. Yes. Q. And what's what is the After "I," and that's the interviewer, that's Richard Leo, what does it say there? A. It says, "Being strapped." Q. And then what do you say? A. "I remember being strapped in and the things on the finger and everything, and I had the polygraph test up in Montana, so it was familiar." Q. Okay. In your interview with Richard Leo, isn't 	7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	 A. I'll never deny that this took place. Look at what it's cost. I will never fail to take responsibility Q. Well A for what happened, no. Q. And you can't remember them turning on the tape recorder? A. No. They turned that machine on and off so many times throughout the day that I have no specific recollection of them turning the machine on and saying that we are we want you to confess, or, in my own mind,
7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	 A. Yes. Q. And what's what is the After "I," and that's the interviewer, that's Richard Leo, what does it say there? A. It says, "Being strapped." Q. And then what do you say? A. "I remember being strapped in and the things on the finger and everything, and I had the polygraph test up in Montana, so it was familiar." Q. Okay. In your interview with Richard Leo, isn't it true that you said that Jay Via made a homosexual 	7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	 A. I'll never deny that this took place. Look at what it's cost. I will never fail to take responsibility Q. Well A for what happened, no. Q. And you can't remember them turning on the tape recorder? A. No. They turned that machine on and off so many times throughout the day that I have no specific recollection of them turning the machine on and saying that we are we want you to confess, or, in my own mind, even thinking that I was going to sit down and give a
7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	 A. Yes. Q. And what's what is the After "I," and that's the interviewer, that's Richard Leo, what does it say there? A. It says, "Being strapped." Q. And then what do you say? A. "I remember being strapped in and the things on the finger and everything, and I had the polygraph test up in Montana, so it was familiar." Q. Okay. In your interview with Richard Leo, isn't it true that you said that Jay Via made a homosexual advance towards you? 	7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	 A. I'll never deny that this took place. Look at what it's cost. I will never fail to take responsibility Q. Well A for what happened, no. Q. And you can't remember them turning on the tape recorder? A. No. They turned that machine on and off so many times throughout the day that I have no specific recollection of them turning the machine on and saying that we are we want you to confess, or, in my own mind, even thinking that I was going to sit down and give a confession, false or true or otherwise.
7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	 A. Yes. Q. And what's what is the After "I," and that's the interviewer, that's Richard Leo, what does it say there? A. It says, "Being strapped." Q. And then what do you say? A. "I remember being strapped in and the things on the finger and everything, and I had the polygraph test up in Montana, so it was familiar." Q. Okay. In your interview with Richard Leo, isn't it true that you said that Jay Via made a homosexual advance towards you? A. I believe your interpretation of that is pretty 	7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	 A. I'll never deny that this took place. Look at what it's cost. I will never fail to take responsibility Q. Well A for what happened, no. Q. And you can't remember them turning on the tape recorder? A. No. They turned that machine on and off so many times throughout the day that I have no specific recollection of them turning the machine on and saying that we are we want you to confess, or, in my own mind, even thinking that I was going to sit down and give a confession, false or true or otherwise. Q. You can't remember signing the Miranda waiver at
7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	 A. Yes. Q. And what's what is the After "I," and that's the interviewer, that's Richard Leo, what does it say there? A. It says, "Being strapped." Q. And then what do you say? A. "I remember being strapped in and the things on the finger and everything, and I had the polygraph test up in Montana, so it was familiar." Q. Okay. In your interview with Richard Leo, isn't it true that you said that Jay Via made a homosexual advance towards you? A. I believe your interpretation of that is pretty broad, Mr. Wellenstein, with no disrespect. At one point 	7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	 A. I'll never deny that this took place. Look at what it's cost. I will never fail to take responsibility Q. Well A for what happened, no. Q. And you can't remember them turning on the tape recorder? A. No. They turned that machine on and off so many times throughout the day that I have no specific recollection of them turning the machine on and saying that we are we want you to confess, or, in my own mind, even thinking that I was going to sit down and give a confession, false or true or otherwise. Q. You can't remember signing the Miranda waiver at 7:08 that was introduced at trial?
7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	 A. Yes. Q. And what's what is the After "I," and that's the interviewer, that's Richard Leo, what does it say there? A. It says, "Being strapped." Q. And then what do you say? A. "I remember being strapped in and the things on the finger and everything, and I had the polygraph test up in Montana, so it was familiar." Q. Okay. In your interview with Richard Leo, isn't it true that you said that Jay Via made a homosexual advance towards you? A. I believe your interpretation of that is pretty broad, Mr. Wellenstein, with no disrespect. At one point during the interrogation process, when it was just Jay Via 	7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	 A. I'll never deny that this took place. Look at what it's cost. I will never fail to take responsibility Q. Well A for what happened, no. Q. And you can't remember them turning on the tape recorder? A. No. They turned that machine on and off so many times throughout the day that I have no specific recollection of them turning the machine on and saying that we are we want you to confess, or, in my own mind, even thinking that I was going to sit down and give a confession, false or true or otherwise. Q. You can't remember signing the Miranda waiver at 7:08 that was introduced at trial? A. No. And again, I would like to say that if they
7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	 A. Yes. Q. And what's what is the After "I," and that's the interviewer, that's Richard Leo, what does it say there? A. It says, "Being strapped." Q. And then what do you say? A. "I remember being strapped in and the things on the finger and everything, and I had the polygraph test up in Montana, so it was familiar." Q. Okay. In your interview with Richard Leo, isn't it true that you said that Jay Via made a homosexual advance towards you? A. I believe your interpretation of that is pretty broad, Mr. Wellenstein, with no disrespect. At one point during the interrogation process, when it was just Jay Via and myself in the room, he actually reached over and 	7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	 A. I'll never deny that this took place. Look at what it's cost. I will never fail to take responsibility Q. Well A for what happened, no. Q. And you can't remember them turning on the tape recorder? A. No. They turned that machine on and off so many times throughout the day that I have no specific recollection of them turning the machine on and saying that we are we want you to confess, or, in my own mind, even thinking that I was going to sit down and give a confession, false or true or otherwise. Q. You can't remember signing the Miranda waiver at 7:08 that was introduced at trial? A. No. And again, I would like to say that if they would have came to me and asked me to sign a Miranda
7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	 A. Yes. Q. And what's what is the After "I," and that's the interviewer, that's Richard Leo, what does it say there? A. It says, "Being strapped." Q. And then what do you say? A. "I remember being strapped in and the things on the finger and everything, and I had the polygraph test up in Montana, so it was familiar." Q. Okay. In your interview with Richard Leo, isn't it true that you said that Jay Via made a homosexual advance towards you? A. I believe your interpretation of that is pretty broad, Mr. Wellenstein, with no disrespect. At one point during the interrogation process, when it was just Jay Via and myself in the room, he actually reached over and grabbed my hand. And it wasn't so much that he reached 	7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	 A. I'll never deny that this took place. Look at what it's cost. I will never fail to take responsibility Q. Well A for what happened, no. Q. And you can't remember them turning on the tape recorder? A. No. They turned that machine on and off so many times throughout the day that I have no specific recollection of them turning the machine on and saying that we are we want you to confess, or, in my own mind, even thinking that I was going to sit down and give a confession, false or true or otherwise. Q. You can't remember signing the Miranda waiver at 7:08 that was introduced at trial? A. No. And again, I would like to say that if they would have came to me and asked me to sign a Miranda waiver, I would have had no problem doing so. I had
7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	 A. Yes. Q. And what's what is the After "I," and that's the interviewer, that's Richard Leo, what does it say there? A. It says, "Being strapped." Q. And then what do you say? A. "I remember being strapped in and the things on the finger and everything, and I had the polygraph test up in Montana, so it was familiar." Q. Okay. In your interview with Richard Leo, isn't it true that you said that Jay Via made a homosexual advance towards you? A. I believe your interpretation of that is pretty broad, Mr. Wellenstein, with no disrespect. At one point during the interrogation process, when it was just Jay Via and myself in the room, he actually reached over and grabbed my hand. And it wasn't so much that he done it. 	7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	 A. I'll never deny that this took place. Look at what it's cost. I will never fail to take responsibility Q. Well A for what happened, no. Q. And you can't remember them turning on the tape recorder? A. No. They turned that machine on and off so many times throughout the day that I have no specific recollection of them turning the machine on and saying that we are we want you to confess, or, in my own mind, even thinking that I was going to sit down and give a confession, false or true or otherwise. Q. You can't remember signing the Miranda waiver at 7:08 that was introduced at trial? A. No. And again, I would like to say that if they would have came to me and asked me to sign a Miranda waiver, I would have had no problem doing so. I had nothing to hide. At no time have I ever refused to talk
7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	 A. Yes. Q. And what's what is the After "I," and that's the interviewer, that's Richard Leo, what does it say there? A. It says, "Being strapped." Q. And then what do you say? A. "I remember being strapped in and the things on the finger and everything, and I had the polygraph test up in Montana, so it was familiar." Q. Okay. In your interview with Richard Leo, isn't it true that you said that Jay Via made a homosexual advance towards you? A. I believe your interpretation of that is pretty broad, Mr. Wellenstein, with no disrespect. At one point during the interrogation process, when it was just Jay Via and myself in the room, he actually reached over and grabbed my hand. And it wasn't so much that he reached 	7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	 A. I'll never deny that this took place. Look at what it's cost. I will never fail to take responsibility Q. Well A for what happened, no. Q. And you can't remember them turning on the tape recorder? A. No. They turned that machine on and off so many times throughout the day that I have no specific recollection of them turning the machine on and saying that we are we want you to confess, or, in my own mind, even thinking that I was going to sit down and give a confession, false or true or otherwise. Q. You can't remember signing the Miranda waiver at 7:08 that was introduced at trial? A. No. And again, I would like to say that if they would have came to me and asked me to sign a Miranda waiver, I would have had no problem doing so. I had

23 (Pages 80 to 83)

.

1.1

ł

ł

r

	June 15th.	1	A. I believe we have presented new evidence to this
	Q. And you can remember talking to Dean Mahlum after		-
		3	•
4	· · ·	4	
5	A. I actually don't remember talking to Dean Mahlum	5	
6		6	
7		7	
8		8	
9	•	9	Calhoun threatening you I mean, the State presented
10	Q. So you can't you can't remember telling	10	evidence of Calhoun You presented evidence, you
11	-	111	
12		12	
13	A. No, I do not.	13	threaten you and Via testified that he didn't hear any
14	Q. Okay. And that and that your mom is going to	14	threat. Okay? So that was in front of the state district
15	take it pretty hard?	15	court. And then the state district court denied your
16	A. No, I do not.	16	suppression hearing and specifically stated in their order
17	Q. Okay. And that you just wanted to keep it away	17	that there was no police misconduct. Isn't that right?
18	from your mother if you got a chance to talk to her; you	18	A. At this moment in time, I without reading the
19	don't remember that?	19	actual court order that was signed by Judge Sorte, I don't
20	A. I don't remember telling Dean I don't remember	20	believe that I can specifically tell you that the court
21	talking to Dean Mahlum or what I told him. I do remember	21	stated that there was no police misconduct in making their
22	being finally taken out of the interrogation room and put	22	ruling. Now, if you have it with you, I would be glad to
23	in this office room, you know.	23	read it and agree with it.
24	Q. And you understand that there's a tape	24	CHAIR McCANN O'CONNOR: We've seen it.
25	recording there's a tape recording of that	25	Q. (By Mr. Wellenstein) Well, the Board has it, and
	Page 84		Page 86
1	conversation?	-	
2	A. Yes, I understand that.		I don't need to go over it with them.
3	I do not deny that it took place; I'm simply saying	2	So at the suppression hearing I just want to
4	that my memory at that point in time, I was not	3	make you never mentioned any of the events that you
5	remembering things.	4	talked about today, about the officers questioning you
6	Q. And then you had a you had a suppression	6	about the Louisiana homicides, the officers giving you voice stress tests about the Louisiana homicides, the
7	hearing in state district court, you would agree, and you	7	officers putting pictures in front of you regarding the
8	testified at that suppression hearing?	8	Louisiana homicides and accusing you of committing those:
9	A. Yes, I did, under advisement of my lawyer.	9	isn't that true?
10	Q. Okay. And do you remember when the prosecutor	10	A. Madam Chair, Mr. Wellenstein, if you'll read the
11	asked you what was the primary reason that you gave your	11	transcripts of my testimony, at the suppression hearing,
12	confession?	12	you'll notice that one of the very first things that
13	A. I believe in my suppression testimony, I	13	Timer Moses said to me when he led me into my testimony is
14	explained to the prosecutor and to the court at that time	14	that he was going to ask me very limited questions.
15			My attorney, Timer Moses, had talked to me prior to
	that the that I was afraid of Alfred Calhoun, and I	15	
16	explained that I had been threatened with the electric	15 16	that suppression hearing, and he informed me that at the
16 17			that suppression hearing, and he informed me that at the suppression hearing, he didn't want to try and open up a
	explained that I had been threatened with the electric chair, yes, and that was my testimony at the suppression hearing.	16	
17 18 19	explained that I had been threatened with the electric chair, yes, and that was my testimony at the suppression hearing. Q. And do you remember do you remember that the	16 17	suppression hearing, he didn't want to try and open up a
17 18 19 20	explained that I had been threatened with the electric chair, yes, and that was my testimony at the suppression hearing. Q. And do you remember do you remember that the Louisiana officers testified, and they testified that that	16 17 18	suppression hearing, he didn't want to try and open up a whole can of worms, he simply wanted to ask and in fact, if I remember correctly, he told me very specifically before he put me on the stand that he was
17 18 19 20 21	explained that I had been threatened with the electric chair, yes, and that was my testimony at the suppression hearing. Q. And do you remember do you remember that the Louisiana officers testified, and they testified that that threat never occurred and they made and they stated the	16 17 18 19	suppression hearing, he didn't want to try and open up a whole can of worms, he simply wanted to ask and in fact, if I remember correctly, he told me very specifically before he put me on the stand that he was only going to ask me three questions. And I don't
17 18 19 20 21 22	explained that I had been threatened with the electric chair, yes, and that was my testimony at the suppression hearing. Q. And do you remember do you remember that the Louisiana officers testified, and they testified that that threat never occurred and they made and they stated the same thing here in the clemency hearing?	16 17 18 19 20 21 22	suppression hearing, he didn't want to try and open up a whole can of worms, he simply wanted to ask and in fact, if I remember correctly, he told me very specifically before he put me on the stand that he was
17 18 19 20 21 22 23	explained that I had been threatened with the electric chair, yes, and that was my testimony at the suppression hearing. Q. And do you remember do you remember that the Louisiana officers testified, and they testified that that threat never occurred and they made and they stated the same thing here in the clemency hearing? A. Yes, I understand that.	16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	suppression hearing, he didn't want to try and open up a whole can of worms, he simply wanted to ask and in fact, if I remember correctly, he told me very specifically before he put me on the stand that he was only going to ask me three questions. And I don't remember if that's the number that was asked, but he started, and it's in the transcript of he started off
17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	explained that I had been threatened with the electric chair, yes, and that was my testimony at the suppression hearing. Q. And do you remember do you remember that the Louisiana officers testified, and they testified that that threat never occurred and they made and they stated the same thing here in the clemency hearing? A. Yes, I understand that. Q. Do you understand that you're supposed to present	16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	suppression hearing, he didn't want to try and open up a whole can of worms, he simply wanted to ask and in fact, if I remember correctly, he told me very specifically before he put me on the stand that he was only going to ask me three questions. And I don't remember if that's the number that was asked, but he started, and it's in the transcript of he started off by saying, "I'm going to ask you very limited questions."
17 18 19 20 21 22 23	explained that I had been threatened with the electric chair, yes, and that was my testimony at the suppression hearing. Q. And do you remember do you remember that the Louisiana officers testified, and they testified that that threat never occurred and they made and they stated the same thing here in the clemency hearing? A. Yes, I understand that. Q. Do you understand that you're supposed to present new evidence here at this clemency hearing?	16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	suppression hearing, he didn't want to try and open up a whole can of worms, he simply wanted to ask and in fact, if I remember correctly, he told me very specifically before he put me on the stand that he was only going to ask me three questions. And I don't remember if that's the number that was asked, but he started, and it's in the transcript of he started off
17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	explained that I had been threatened with the electric chair, yes, and that was my testimony at the suppression hearing. Q. And do you remember do you remember that the Louisiana officers testified, and they testified that that threat never occurred and they made and they stated the same thing here in the clemency hearing? A. Yes, I understand that. Q. Do you understand that you're supposed to present	16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	suppression hearing, he didn't want to try and open up a whole can of worms, he simply wanted to ask and in fact, if I remember correctly, he told me very specifically before he put me on the stand that he was only going to ask me three questions. And I don't remember if that's the number that was asked, but he started, and it's in the transcript of he started off by saying, "I'm going to ask you very limited questions."

24 (Pages 84 to 87)

Г

. .

ţ

1	my legal counsel. I would have asked anything, I would	1	of what was said in the legal report. We did discuss the
2		2	
3		3	
4	the many construction of the many construction	4	
5	questions in order to prevent the prosecutor from	5	A Mr. Kidd that I
6	the second for the second se	6	Q. I think he also said that he went over the
7	a - year old rad what no legal kilowiedge, I	7	confession with you, that he actually went over what was
8	cannot tell you why Timer Moses decided to make that legal	8	in the confession with you. And the Board can if I'm
9	decision.	9	mistaken, the Board can look at that testimony.
10	e and the states that a very experienced derense	10	Isn't that true?
11	attorney at the time; isn't that right?	11	A. We did not actually go over the confession
12	and the part of the reason and we mile unit.	12	itself, no.
13		13	Q. Okay. And I think you testified today, and I
14	C - F F C - F - F - F - F - F - F - F -	14	know this was in the Leo report, that the first time you
15	attorneys you were represented by with you?	15	knew about the confession was at trial, what was
16	A. Yes, sir.	16	actually what you actually said in the confession.
17	Q. Okay. Paul Kidd.	17	A. Yes. In fact, all of my legal counsel, including
18	A. Yes, sir,	18	Timer Moses, had kept the actual transcript of the
19	Q. And in your statement to Richard Leo, your	19	confession from me up until the time of trial.
20	interview with Richard Leo, you stated that Paul Kidd	20	MR. WELLENSTEIN: We have no further questions.
21	never went over your confession never went over the	21	REDIRECT EXAMINATION
22	confession with you.	22	BY MR. CAMIEL:
23	A. We didn't actually go over	23	Q. Barry, did you From the point that you were
24	Q. Excuse me.	24	first arrested in Louisiana, starting with Paul Kidd,
25	Go ahead.	25	through all of the attorneys that you've had, have you
	Page 88		Page 90
		<u> </u>	· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·
1	A. Mr. Kidd and I never actually went over my	1	relied on them in terms of representing you?
2	confession. When Mr. Kidd come to see me on January 8th	2	A. Absolutely. As a defendant fighting for your
3	in the Ouachita Parish Jail, he asked me if I could	3	life, you know, you trust that who you hire as a lawyer
4	remember giving the confession. At that point in time, I	4	You know, you're putting your life in their hands, so
5	told even Mr. Kidd that I couldn't remember actually	5	whatever they tell you, you trust that what they're
6	giving the confession, but that I remembered a	6	telling you has a legal reason behind it.
7	hypothetical story that Jay Via asked me to tell him. I	7	Q. And you accepted their advice?
8	began to tell Mr. Kidd at that time what I could remember	8	A. Absolutely.
9	of this hypothetical story, and about halfway through what	9	Q. Do you blame any of your lawyers for your being
10	I was telling Mr. Kidd, he finally stopped me and he says,	10	here right now?
11	"I'm going to stop you right there and we'll save this for	11	A. Not at all. No.
12	trial."	12	MR. CAMIEL: That's all I have.
13	And at that point in time, I asked Mr. Kidd if he	13	RECROSS-EXAMINATION
14	would tell me what was in the confession. And this is	14	BY MR. WELLENSTEIN:
15	what I'm referring to in the Dr. Leo report. I asked	15	Q. In some of this material that you testified
16	Mr. Kidd if he would tell me what was in the confession,	16	some of the story you testified today wasn't in the
17	and he says, "No." He says, "I don't want you to know	17	clemency application that you filed regarding this
18	what you actually said until we're in the trial."	18	proceeding; is that correct?
19	Q. But you were here when Kidd Mr. Kidd testified	19	A. Excuse me. Now, I've This application
20	yesterday, weren't you?	20	Q. This application, the one you filed before the
21	A, Yes.	21	Board.
			A. Okay.
22	Q. And he testified that he discussed the confession	22	,
23	with you and that it was his normal practice to do so;	23	Q. Some things that you testified today weren't in
23 24	with you and that it was his normal practice to do so; isn't that true?	23 24	,
23	with you and that it was his normal practice to do so;	23	Q. Some things that you testified today weren't in

25 (Pages 88 to 91)

	l today that's not in that application?	1	MR. WELLENSTEIN; Yes,
2		2	CHAIR McCANN O'CONNOR: Mr. Curtiss, do you have
3		3	questions?
4	the land, the asking for an actorney, the	4	BOARD MEMBER CURTISS: Yes, Madam Chair, I do
5	i is in, we can recently and the neural restering.	5	have questions.
6	the first station of the first and the first and	6	EXAMINATION
7	restance of the second se	7	BY BOARD MEMBER CURTISS:
8	a start when the the treat of the start of the	8	Q. Mr. Barry Beach, sir.
9	approved on the first information and the new	9	A. Yes, Mr. Curtiss.
10	That been deally	10	Q. I want you to know that I'm one of them that
111	sector was about an or close events	11	signed your application to approve you being here.
12	the first find and is the machine during the days	12	A. Yes, sir.
13	y and a set of the public resultion, including	13	Q. So I do have more of an invested interest than
14	and a set of the set o	14	just another hearing, which we do many, many of them every
15		15	month; not so much in this extent of import or
16	a ment of a stemency board fixe dias, where we	16	seriousness, but we do a lot of them. I'm glad that all
17	the nave cross-exammation	17	that's taken place has taken place in the last few days.
18	and questioning, is an extraordinary thing?	18	Now, I wanted to ask you this, sir: Were you were
19	A. Yes, I do understand that. Yes.	19	you on active duty in the military when all of this
20	Q. And that the Board could the Board could just	20	happened?
21	deny your, deny clemency just based upon reviewing your	21	A. Sir
22	actual clemency application; do you understand that?	22	Q. You said you wanted Excuse me. You said you
23 24	A. I understand that, yes.	23	wanted to stay in the military. Were you in the military
24	Q. So the Board could have just addressed this, so	24	when this took place?
23	to speak, on the briefs and you would and none of this	25	A. The only time I was in the military, I was
	Page 92		Page 94
1	would have ever come before the Board.	1	actively in the United States Navy, stationed on board the
2	A. I do believe that as a part of this application	2	USS Spruance, from October of 1981 until April of 1982.
3	before the Parole Board, that we submitted my testimony at	3	Q. Okay. After this
4	the suppression hearing, and in my testimony at the	4	A. After the homicide. Yes, sir.
5	suppression hearing, I addressed the fact that I was	5	Q. Okay.
6	threatened with the electric chair.	6	A. Yes, sir.
7	Q. I'm not talking about that. I'm talking about	7	Q. Now, you mentioned that you mentioned that you
8	the other things we discussed today.	8	were given a bad time in Louisiana by these law
9	A. I believe that all of that was submitted in	9	enforcement officers, you felt at least.
10	Dr. Leo's report, and I do believe that in that report,	10	A. Oh, yes, sir.
11	that I addressed all these issues.	11	Q. You had signed a waiver that you did not want an
12	MR. WELLENSTEIN: No further questions.	12	attomey. Were you knowledgeable of the fact that when
13	CHAIR McCANN O'CONNOR: Mr. Wellenstein, would	13	things like this started happening, that you had a right
14	you please mark and submit this statement. Though we have	14	to have an attorney at any time?
15	read a train carload of documents, I do not believe that	15	A. Yes. In fact, as I have already testified here
16	we have read this. This is the statement to Dr. Leo.	16	today, at one point in time I asked Jay Via for an
17	MR. WELLENSTEIN: Yes.	17	attorney; and at that point when I asked for the attorney,
18	MS. PLUBELL: We did forward it, but we can	18	they all left the room and they left me sitting there for
19 70	certainly	19	15 or 20 minutes. And then when they came back in, they
20	CHAIR McCANN O'CONNOR: I don't The three of	20	were all calm and polite and everything and asked me if
21	us have not read this statement.	21	they could ask a few more questions. And, Mr. Curtiss, I
22	MR. WELLENSTEIN: That's (indicating) a clean	22	would have signed another waiver, because I had nothing to
23 24		23	hide. I would have answered any question they wanted to
24 วร	CHAIR McCANN O'CONNOR: So would you submit it	24	ask.
25	and just have it marked?	25	Q. Okay. That answers that.
	Page 93		Page 95

ł

ł

.

26 (Pages 92 to 95)

£

ł

2 believe that the La suthorities were being honest with your 3 in what you considered honestry? 4 A. No, sir. I dist I dist I dist I dist. 5 Say - Because I timit, I understand with you're asing, 1 5 Max Mut you considered honestry? 6 A. No, sir. I dist I dist I dist. 7 Because I they were theng honest with new how how them 9 bouid have been deceptive. I dist. You're asson ye exploring hone know you i stown that i wor asson discussion here, when you are it for ony accusing me of committy then, were asson discussion here, when you are it for ony accusing me of committy then, were it being very bad to you 14 Q. Okay. And I have a very serious guestion on this on one Now Mix is not true. I dist and in or have a very serious guestion on this on the not - main in an or 20 and the for this sect of a stat. 16 Manity with Alfred Calhoun. Yes, sir. 17 A. Yes. 18 Q. Ckay. The tarwain the information dist. and person and the information the ware addition papers that were filed, it was for juvenie 14 decling the ware dist. Mix. Bio or the work is its information. 14 decling the ware dist. Addition or the at this. I dist. I		1 Now, when when all of this was taking place, do you	1	Were you aware of that?		
3 in what you considered honesty? 3 Q. Quay. It uses? some kind of Planest while you're asking. I when you're asking when you're asking. I when you're asking. I when you're asking. I when you're asking. I when you're asking when you're asking. I when you're asking when you're asking. I when you're asking. I when you're asking when you're asking. I was you're asking when you're asking. I was you're asking. I was was a legal 3 Q. Okay. The same you're asking. I was you're asking while you you're hasking. I was you're asking. I was				-		
4 A. No, Sir, I didnt1 didnt1 dike to 5 sayBecaue I timk I understand what you're asking, I is knew that they weren's built polycaphs. A. No at al, sir, No. 9 Should have been deciptive. In these polycaphs. Some and the polycaph is accurate, there's in way is any apointed tawyer? 9 should have been deciptive. I dink even know about them Io man anomicide, and yet, they were accurate, there's in way is a space dimision here, when you are discussion here that - and 10 ore. Now, the LA authorities, in you'r judgment, were Io all of have a very serious question on this 10 ecouring the oplycaph is a very serious question on this A. Mainiy with Alfred Cahoun. Yes, sir. 11 Q. Okay. Then why did you fight extradition back to Maini with Alfred Cahoun. Yes, sir. 12 A. Merresson I flought extradition was is gigal A. The reason I flought extradition was is gigal 12 decision hyr. Kidd, is that you could not Yes as angobach taw were filed, it was for juvenia 13 A. M. Kidd and the was methed byr. Kidd, is that you could not Yes as angobach taw were filed, it was for juvenia 14 being very back to you A. The reason I flought extradition was is gigal 14 decision ther, kidd, is that you could not Yes as angobach taw were filed, it was for juvenia				· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·		
5 39 Because I think I understand what you're aking. I 6 Interw bart bey ween't being hontsk with me when they were't being me that I was decaptive in hese propagabs. 7 Because if the polyraph is accurate, there's no way I 9 stoud have been decaptive. In hese polyraphs. 9 socuals an onnicide, and yet, they were accusing not. 10 toulisana honnicide, and yet, they were accusing not. 11 only accurate, think I understand what you're aking. I 12 accurate I think I understand what you're aking. I 13 man, you know 14 Oc Ney, Mark Nare a vary serious question on this 15 one. Now, the La authorities, in your judgment, were 16 being very bad to you 17 A. Yes. 18 Q. Okay, Sin, and I all of these other 19 things. 2 A. Marky with Afred Cahoun. Yes, sin. 3 A.				· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·		
6 New Mat they weren't being honest with me when they were 9 Okay. Now, Mr. Kidd advised that he die not hear is 8 Because if the polygraph is accurate, there's no way I another I was deceptive in these objects in the value and the collision 9 should here been deceptive. I dicht ven know about them 10 Im mot. The only reason I want to know that is true and 10 one, Now, the LA authorities, in your judgment, were 10 Im mot. The only reason I want to know that is true and 11 only accurating me of being deceptive in these other 10 Im mot. The only reason I want to know that is true and 12 what is no true. Understand that, Mr. Beacht 11 Im mot. The only reason I want to know that is true and 13 mean, you know 13 A. Mr. Curtics, II answer anything you ask. I 14 the want you know 14 New to know I'm not trying to know I'm not trying to know 14 A. Mr. Curtics, II answer anything you ask. I 14 New to know I'm not trying to know 15 Q. Okay. Surf. And Theore any and down						
7 telling me that I was deceptive in these polygraphs. 7 anyone - ine did not hear you say that you And there is some admission here, when you are discussing the Loubiana homicide case, there was some discussion here that and there is some admission here, when you are discussing the Loubiana homicide case, there was some discussion here that and there is some admission here, when you are discussing the Loubiana homicide case, there was some discussion here that and there is some admission here, when you are discussing the Loubiana homicide case, there was some discussion here that and there is some admission here, when you are discussing the Loubiana homicide case, there was some discussion here that and there is some admission here, when you was to is to some this. If a mover anything you ask. I 10 I'm not - The only reason I want to the you what is tou and is they nou 11 A. Yes. Q. Okay, Aind I haves a very serious question on this is thing. 12 Q. Okay, Then why did you A. Yes. 13 A. Were you were scared, and all of these other 15 14 they non 16 15 A. Mainly with Alfred Calhoun. Yes, sir. 20 14 A. Were were add that was mode by Mr. Kidd. It was for journite 21 25 A. The reason I fought extradition back to a mode by Mr. Kidd is that you could not at was mode by Mr. Kidd is that you could not at was mode by Mr. Kidd is that you could not at was mode by Mr. Kidd is that you could not at was mode by Mr. Kidd is that you could not at an appo		5 knew that they weren't being honest with me when they were				
8 Because if the polyaph is accurate, there's no way 1 9 should have been deceptive. I didn't even know about them 9 should have been deceptive. I didn't even know about them 10 I'm ont - The ony reason I want to know what is true and 10 orth accurating me of being deceptive in these stress trests. I 10 I'm ont - The ony reason I want to know what is true and 11 one, how, the LA authorities, in your judgment, were 11 I have no - 12 what is not two. 13 A. Mr. Curtiss, I'll answer anything you ak. I 13 mean, you know 15 Q. Okay. But I want you to know I'm not trying to 14 Q. New, Sect. 17 A. Yes. 15 Q. Okay. Then why did you fight extradition back to 16 No thank you. 16 Montana? 20 A. Minity with Alfred Calhoun, Yes, sir. 17 A. Yes. 20 A. The reason I fought extradition back to? 18 decision that were mide, it was for jorenite 20 A. The reason I fought extradition to so 14 decision that were mide, it was for jorenite 20 It was made at least two other times according to Paul - 15 decision that were mide, it was for jorenite <t< td=""><td>1</td><td></td><td></td><td></td><td></td></t<>	1					
9 should have been deceptive. I didn't even know about them 10 Louisians homicides, and yet, they were accusing - not 11 accusing me of commiting them, but hey were 12 accusing me of being were hey bet is you know 14 Q. Okay. And I have a very serious question on this 15 one. Now, the LA authorities, in your judgment, were 16 being were bad to you 17 A. Yes. 18 Q. Okay. And I have a very serious question on this 19 A. Wes. 20 A. Wishig with Alfred Calhoun. Yes, sir. 21 Q. Okay. Then why did you fight extradition back to 22 A. The reason I fought extradition was a legal 23 A. The reason I fought extradition was a legal 24 the konstan area and that it was a big fielef to him when 25 extradition papers that were filed, it was for juvenite 26 decision that was mode by Kikdl. the original 27 A. Mainiy with Alfred Calhoun. Yes, sir. 28 actor file stateward that it was a big fielef to him when 29 decision that was made by kis puot were and that it was a big fielef to him when <						
10 Louisiana homicides, and yet, they were accosing - not 11 only accusing me of committing them, but they were 12 accusing me of committing them, but they were 13 mean, you know 14 Q. Okay. And I have a very serious question on this 15 one. Now, the LA authorities, in your judgment, were 16 being very bad to you 17 A. Yes. 18 Q. Okay. And I have a very serious question on this 19 things. 20 A. Mainly with Alfred Cahoun. Yes, sir. 21 Q. Okay. Then why did you light extradition back to 21 decision the was mode by K. Kidd. the original 25 stated that be knew he had in fact killed Ki	1					
11 only accusing me of being were in these stress tests. I 11 playing lawyer here, I just want to know what is true and 12 accusing me of being deceptive in these stress tests. I 12 what is not true. Understand that, Mr. Beach? 13 mean, you know 13 A. Mr. Curtiss, Ill answer anything you ask. I 14 Q. Okay. And I have a very serious guestion on this 14 have no 15 oet. Now, the LA authorities, in your judgment, were 15 Q. Okay. July and down 17 A. Yes. 17 A. Sr, you've given me an opportunity I've never 16 being very bad to you 17 A. Sr, you've given me an opportunity I've never 18 had, so thank, you 19 Q. Okay, sir, and I appreciate that. 20 A. Minity with Alfred Calhoun. Yes, sir. 10 A. The reason I fought extradition was a legal 24 decision that was made by Mr. Kidd. The original 21 it the Polar, Montana are and that it was a big relief to him when 25 extradition papers that were filed, it was for juvenile 10 the was provided to me by Mr. Kidd, it was the information 26 that was provided to me by Mr. Kidd, it was the information 1 was made at least two other time	1		-			
12 accusing me of being deceptive in these stress tests. I 12 what is not true. Understand that, Mr. Beach? 13 mean, you know 13 A. Mr. Curkis, I'll answer anything you ask. I 14 Q. Okay. And I have a very serious question on this 14 have no 15 one. Now, the LA authorities, in your judgment, were 15 Q. Okay. But I want you to know I'm not trying to 16 being very bad to you 17 A. Yes. 17 17 A. Yes. 17 A. Sir, you's qu'yers me an opportunity I've never 18 Q. Okay. Then why did you fight extradition back to 19 Q. Okay, sir, and I appreciate that. 20 A. The reason I fought extradition was a legal 21 it says here that also during the part of this interview 21 it delinguency. And you cannot This was the information 1 was made by Mr. Kidd, is that you could not 21 decision that was provided to me by Mr. Kidd, is that you could not 1 was made at least two other times according to Paul 22 intue vasion interview with the case. 1 was made at least two other times according to Paul 24 declinguency. And you cannot This was the information 1 was made at least two	1		1			
13 mean, you know 13 A. Mr. Curtiss, I'll answer anything you ask. I 14 Q. Okay. And I have a very sorious question on this 14 have no 15 one. Now, the LA authorities, in your judgment, were 15 Q. Okay. But I want you to know I'm not trying to 16 being very bad to you 17 A. Yes. 16 knock you up and down 17 A. Yes. 17 A. Sir, you're given mean oppartunity I've never 18 18 A. Mainly with Alfred Calhoun. Yes, sir. 19 Q. Okay, sir, and I appreciate that. 20 A. Mainly with Alfred Calhoun. Yes, sir. 19 Q. Okay, sir, and I appreciate that. 21 Q. Okay. Then why did you fight extradition back to 20 And this was an interview in the Montana area. Okay. 21 it says here that also during the part of this interview 21 it says here that also during the part of this interview 22 in the Page 96 22 in the Page 96 Page 96 23 sated that be knew he had in fack tilled Kimberty Resch. 24 the Montana area and that it was a big relief to him when 24 the Valance and thag it knew he had in fack tilled Kimberty Resch. 25 Page 96 <td>1</td> <td></td> <td></td> <td></td> <td></td>	1					
14 Q. Okay. And I have a very serious question on this 15 one. Now, the LA authorities, in your judgment, were 16 being very bad to you 17 A. Yes. 18 Qryou were scared, and all of these other 19 things. 20 A. Mainly with Alfred Calhoun. Yes, sir. 21 Q. Okay. The rason I fought extradition back to 22 Montana? 23 A. The reason I fought extradition was a legal 24 decision that was made by Nr. Kidd. Ho roignal 25 extradition papers that were filed, it was for juvenile 26 atta difficution you cannot This was the information 21 decision this was made bail instant with the case. 26 stated that he frame and price taite to him when 27 back you would not the the paper. 28 back you would not the taite a juvenile across table lines. So he used that 29 back you you annot This was the information 14 was made at least two other times according to Paul 2 beta wark. Kidd corne to Montana and represent me at rial, 7 and things just didn't work out or that to hapapen. 8	1:					
15 one. Now, the LA authorities, in your judgment, were 16 being very bad to you 17 A. Yes. 18 Q you were scared, and all of these other 19 things. 20	14	Q. Okay. And I have a very serious question on this	14			
16 being very bad to you 17 A. Yes. 17 A. Yes. 18 Q you were scared, and all of these other 19 things. 19 A. Mainly with Alfred Calhoun. Yes, sir. 20 A. Mainly with Alfred Calhoun. Yes, sir. 21 Q. Okay. Then why did you fight extradition back to 21 Mathama? 22 A. The reason I fought extradition was a legal 23 A. The reason I fought extradition was a legal 24 decision that was made by Mr. Kidd, is that you could not 25 extradition papers that were filed, it was for juvenie 26 that was provided to me by Mr. Kidd, is that you could not 26 that was provided to me by Mr. Kidd, is that you could not 27 extradite a juvenie across state lines. So he used that 38 an opportunity to become familiar with the case. 39 Because at that point in the, it was our intentions to 4 as on opportunity to become familiar with the case. 39 extradite a juvenie across state lines. So he used that 4 decinquency. Nidd down or intent it was provided to me by Mr. Kidd, down ine treason ad withing seqarading the	1 19		15			
17 A. Yes. 18 Q	16					
18 Q	12	Z A. Yes.	17			
 19 things. 20 A. Mainly with Alfred Calhoun. Yes, sir. 21 A. Mainly with Alfred Calhoun. Yes, sir. 22 Okay. Then why did you fight extradition back to 23 M. The reason I fought extradition was a legal 24 decision that was made by Mr. Kidd. 25 extradition papers that were filed, it was for juvenile 26 decision that was made by Mr. Kidd. 27 that was provided to me by Mr. Kidd, is that you could not 28 extradite a juvenile across state lines. So he used that 29 and things just didrit work out for that to happen. 20 Cokay. Did you, in fact, Mr. Beach, did you 21 discuss this with Mr. Kidd about you saying or him at 21 dial't discuss that to Mr. Kidd until it became 29 A. Sir, I absolutely deny that. At no time, outside 20 A res. 21 dial't discuss that to Mr. Kidd until it became 22 A res. 23 A. I dial't discuss that to Mr. Kidd until it became 24 the bar formation 25 because at that point in time, it was our intentions to 26 have Mr. Kidd about you saying or him at 21 Louisiana? 21 A. I dial't discuss that to Mr. Kidd until it became 24 have ware aware that Mr. Kidd until it became 25 Paul Kidd the there girts in 26 have tot many on yoo. sir. 27 A. I dial't discuss that to Mr. Kidd until it became 28 And that was kind of like, you know 29 Well, it ended up here (indicating), sir 20 Well, it ended up here (indicating), sir 21 A Yes. 22 Well, it ended up here (indicating), sir 23 A rest 24 that have aware that Mr. Kidd was being accused of saying that it was a play for some type or 20 Well, it ended up here (indicating), sir 21 A res. 22 Well, it ended up here (indicating), sir 23 A rest 24 that here hare form you, sir. 25 have laver tot	18	Q you were scared, and all of these other	18			
 A. Mainly with Alfred Calhoun. Yes, sir. Q. Okay. Then why did you fight extradition back to Montana? A. The reason I fought extradition was a legal decision that was made by Mr. Kidd. The original extradition papers that were filed, it was for juvenite be got that off his shoulders. This particular statement the was made at least two other times according to Paul that was provided to me by Mr. Kidd, is that you could not that was provided to me by Mr. Kidd, is that you could not extradite a juvenile across state lines. So he used that extradite a juvenile across state lines. So he used that extradite a juvenile across state lines. So he used that extradite a juvenile across state lines. So he used that extradite a juvenile across state lines. So he used that extradite a juvenile across state lines. So he used that gecuse at that point in time, it was our intentions to have Mr. Kidd come to Montana and represent me at rial, and things just didn't work out for the to happen. Q. Okay. Did you, in fact, Mr. Beach, did you discuss that to Mr. Kidd until it became knowledgeable at my nearings, my proceedings, and Jay Via first testifying at my suppression hearing was the first place until we got to the court proceedings, and Jay Via first testifying at my suppression hearing was the first torughout the entire process, it was my belief that 1 was and there is a couple of situations heres. A. Yes. Q. Well, it ended up here (indicating), sir A. Yes. Q. well, it ended up here (indicating), sir A. Yes. 	19	things.	19			
21 Q. Okay. Then why did you fight extradition back to 21 it says here that also during the part of this interview 22 Montana? in the Poplar, Montana area in June '79, Barry Beach 23 A. The reason I fought extradition was a legal is the Poplar, Montana area in June '79, Barry Beach 24 decision that was made by Mr. Kidd. The original 23 24 decision that was made by Mr. Kidd. The original 23 25 extradition papers that were filed, it was for juvenile 24 26 Page 96 27 delinquency. And you cannot This was the information 1 was made at least two other times according to Paul 25 because at that point in time, it was our intentions to 1 was made at least two other times according to Paul 26 Hornana death, Commander Alfred Calhoun and Attorney Paul Kidd were present and witnessed these statements. 3 and things just didn't work out for that to happen. 7 A. Correct. 3 Q. Okay. Did you, in fact, Mr. Beach, did you 9 two people Now, Mr. Kidd has denied this emphatically, 1 bast reporting that you had killed the three girls 10 and there is a couple of situations here where it has been 1 <td>20</td> <td>A. Mainly with Alfred Calhoun. Yes, sir.</td> <td>20</td> <td></td> <td></td>	20	A. Mainly with Alfred Calhoun. Yes, sir.	20			
22 Montana? 22 in the Poplar, Montana area in June '79, Barry Beach 23 A. The reason I fought extradition was a legal 23 is the Poplar, Montana area in June '79, Barry Beach 23 A. The reason I fought extradition was a legal 23 is the Poplar, Montana area in June '79, Barry Beach 24 decision that was made by Mr. Kidd. The original 24 is the Poplar, Montana area in June '79, Barry Beach 25 decision that was made by Mr. Kidd. The original 24 is the Poplar, Montana area in June '79, Barry Beach 26 decision that was made by Mr. Kidd. The original 24 the Montana area and that it was a big relief to him when 26 Hontana death, Commander Alfred Calhoun and Attorney Page 98 27 Because at that point in time, it was our intentions to 1 was made at least two other times according to Paul 28 Because at that point in time, it was our intentions to 5 Paul Kild were present and withersed these statements. 3 and thing just didn't work out for that to happen. 9 9 Q. You're saying you didn't do it. Here, we have 4 discuss this with Mr. Kidd about you saying or him at 1 Wee pople Now, Mr. Kidd has denied this emphatically, 19 th	21	Q. Okay. Then why did you fight extradition back to	21			
 A. The reason if fought extradition was a legal decision that was made by Mr. Kidd. The original extradition papers that were filed, it was for juvenile Page 96 delinquency. And you cannot This was the information the duth of his shoulders. This particular statement Page 96 delinquency. And you cannot This was the information extradite a juvenile excess state lines. So he used that extradite a juvenile excess state lines. So he used that extradite a juvenile excess state lines. So he used that extradite a juvenile excess state lines. So he used that extradite a juvenile excess state lines. So he used that extradition work out for that to happen. generating the two store familiar with the case. have Mr. Kidd come to Montana and represent me at trial, and things just didn't work out for that to happen. Q. Okay. Did you, in fact, Mr. Beach, did you least reporting that you had killed the three girls that you told him you had killed the three girls in Louisiana? A. I didn't discuss that to Mr. Kidd until II became knowledge that some of that took had allegedly taken first testfying at my suppression hearing, way torecedings, and Jay Via first testfying at my suppression hearing was the first time that we were aware that Mr. Kidd was being accused of saying that I confessed to him these Louisiana homicides. A. Him Kidd did tell them that, and that was qthat Mr. Kidd did tell them that, and that was qthat Mr. Kidd did tell them that, and that was qthat Mre Kidd did tell them that, and that was qthat Mre Kidd did tell them that, and that was qthat Mre Kidd did tell them that, and that was qthat Mre Kidd did tell them that, and that was qthat Mre Kidd did tell the	22		22			
24 decision that was made by Mr. Kidd. The original 24 the Montana area and that it was a big relief to him when 25 extradition papers that were filed, it was for juvenile 25 he got that off his shoulders. This particular statement 26 Page 96 Page 96 27 delinquency. And you cannot This was the information 1 was made at least two other times according to Paul 2 that was provided to me by Mr. Kidd, is that you could not 1 was made at least two other times according to Paul 2 that was provided to me by Mr. Kidd, is that you could not 1 was made at least two other times according to Paul 2 that was provided to me by Mr. Kidd, is that you could not 1 was made at least two other times according to Paul 2 that was inde this that you could not 1 was made at least two other times according to Paul 3 A Light that was our intentors to 5 Paul Kidd were present and witnessed these statements. 4 Montana area and that it was a big relief to him when 24 5 Paul Kidd were present and witnessed these statements. 24 6 O. Orary: 9 Wore saying you didn't do it. Here, we have 7 A. I di	23	A. The reason I fought extradition was a legal	23			
25 extradition papers that were filed, it was for juvenile 25 he got that off his shoulders. This particular statement Page 96 1 delinquency. And you cannot This was the information 1 was made at least two other times according to Paul 2 that was provided to me by Mr. Kidd, is that you could not 1 was made at least two other times according to Paul 3 extradite a juvenile across state lines. So he used that 3 When Barry would make these statements regarding the 4 as an opportunity to become familiar with the case. 4 Montana death, Commander Alfred Calhoun and Attorney 5 Because at that point in time, it was our intentions to 5 Now, something something is not right here. 7 and things just didn't work out for that to happen. 7 A. Correct. 8 8 Q. You're saying you didn't do it. Here, we have 9 two people Now, Mr. Kidd has denied this emphatically, 10 least reporting that You had killed the three girls 10 and there is a couple of situations here where it has been 11 that you told him you had killed the three girls 10 and there is a couple of situations here where it has been 12 Let me hear from you, sir. 1	24	decision that was made by Mr. Kidd. The original	24			
Page 96Page 961delinquency. And you cannot This was the information1was made at least two other times according to Paul2that was provided to me by Mr. Kidd, is that you could not2let's see here now, during an interview with Barry Beach.3extradite a juvenile across state lines. So he used that3When Barry would make these statements regarding the4as an opportunity to become familiar with the case.4Montana death, Commander Alfred Calhoun and Attorney5Because at that point in time, it was our intentions to5Paul Kidd were present and witnessed these statements.6have Mr. Kidd nom to Montana and represent me at trial,6Now, something something is not right here.7A. Correct.8Q. You're saying you didn't do it. Here, we have9discuss this with Mr. Kidd about you saying or him at9two people Now, Mr. Kidd has denied this emphatically,10least reporting that you had killed the three girls in11brough out that he was present and heard you say that.11Louisiana?11brough out that he was present and heard you say that.12Let me hear from you, sir.13A. Sir, I absolutely deny that. At no time, outside14knowledge that some of that took had allegedly taken15have I ever told anybody anywhere that I killed Kim Nees.15place until we got to the court proceedings, and Jay Via16I have always adamantily denied that I killed Kim Nees.15page 96Q. Well, it ended up here (indicating), sir	25		25			
1delinquency. And you cannot This was the information1that was provided to me by Mr. Kidd, is that you could not2that was provided to me by Mr. Kidd, is that you could not2that was provided to me by Mr. Kidd, is that you could not3extradite a juvenile across state lines. So he used that4as an opportunity to become familiar with the case.5Because at that point in time, it was our intentions to6have Mr. Kidd come to Montana and represent me at trial,7and things just didn't work out for that to happen.7and things just didn't work out for that to happen.8Q. Okay. Did you, in fact, Mr. Beach, did you9discuss this with Mr. Kidd about you saying or him at1Louisiana?11Louisiana?13A. I didn't discuss that to Mr. Kidd until it became14knowledge that some of that took had allegedly taken15first testifying at my suppression hearing was the first16I have alleged to the court proceedings, and Jay Via17first testifying at my suppression hearing was the first18time that we were aware that Mr. Kidd was being accused of19saying that I confessed to him these Louisiana homicides.20Well, it ended up here (indicating), sir2A. Yes.Q. Well, it ended up here (indicating), sir2A. Yes.Q. Neal, tended up here (indicating), sir2Q. Well, it ended up here (indicating), sir2A. Yes.Q. Neal, tended up here (indicating), sir2Q. W		Page 96	1		ľ	
2that was provided to me by Mr. Kidd, is that you could not2let's see here now, during an interview with Barry Beach.3extradite a juvenile across state lines. So he used that3When Barry would make these statements regarding the4as an opportunity to become familiar with the case.4Montana death, Commander Alfred Calhoun and Attorney5Because at that point in time, it was our intentions to5Paul Kild were present and witnessed these statements.6have Mr. Kidd come to Montana and represent me at trial,6Now, something something is not right here.7and things just didn't work out for that to happen.7A. Correct.8Q. Okay. Did you, in fact, Mr. Beach, did you8Q. You're saying you didn't do it. Here, we have9discuss this with Mr. Kidd about you saying or him at9two people Now, Mr. Kidd has denied this emphatically,10least reporting that you had killed the three girls in11brought out that he was present and heard you say that.12Louisiana?13A. I didn't discuss that to Mr. Kidd until it became1414knowledge that some of that took had allegedly taken15have I ever told anybody anywhere that I killed Kim Nees.16place until we got to the court proceedings, and Jay Via16I have always adamantly denied that I killed Kim Nees.17first testifying at my suppression hearing was the first17anybody that I was alloged to him these Louisiana homicides.18A. Yes.20Well, it ended up here (indicating), sir<	┝─				1	
2that was provided to me by Mr. Kidd, is that you could not2let's see here now, during an interview with Barry Beach.3extradite a juvenile across state lines. So he used that3When Barry would make these statements regarding the4as an opportunity to become familiar with the case.4Montana death, Commander Alfred Calhoun and Attorney5Because at that point in time, it was our intentions to5Paul Kidd were present and witnessed these statements.6have Mr. Kidd come to Montana and represent me at trial,6Now, something something is not right here.7and things just didn't work out for that to happen.7A. Correct.8Q. Okay. Did you, in fact, Mr. Beach, did you8Q. You're saying you didn't do it. Here, we have9discuss this with Mr. Kidd about you saying or him at9two people Now, Mr. Kidd has denied this emphatically,10least reporting that you had killed the three girls10and there is a couple of situations here where it has been11that you told him you had killed the three girls in11brought out that he was present and heard you say that.12Louisiana?13A. Sir, I absolutely deny that. At no time, outside14knowledgeable at my hearings, my proceedings. We had no14of this alleged confession in the presence of Jay Via,15have I ever told anybody anywhere that I killed Kim Nees.1916place until we got to the court proceedings, and Jay Via1617first testifying at my suppression hearing was the first <td< td=""><td> 1</td><td></td><td>1</td><td>was made at least two other times according to Paul</td><td></td></td<>	1		1	was made at least two other times according to Paul		
3 extradite a juvenile across state lines. So he used that 3 When Barry would make these statements regarding the 4 as an opportunity to become familiar with the case. 4 Montana death, Commander Alfred Calhoun and Attorney 5 Because at that point in time, it was our intentions to 5 Paul Kidd were present and witnessed these statements. 6 have Mr. Kidd come to Montana and represent me at trial, 6 Now, something something is not right here. 7 and things just didn't work out for that to happen. 7 A. Correct. 8 Q. Okay. Did you, in fact, Mr. Beach, did you 8 Q. You're saying you didn't do it. Here, we have 9 discuss this with Mr. Kidd about you saying or him at 9 two people Now, Mr. Kidd has denied this emphatically, 10 least reporting that you had killed the three girls 10 and there is a couple of situations here where it has been 11 that you told him you had killed the three girls 10 and there is a couple of situations here where it has been 14 that you told him you had killed the three girls 10 and there is a couple of situations here where it has been 15 knowledge that some of that took had allegedly taken 13 A. I didin't discuss that to Mr. Ki	2		2			
4 as an opportunity to become familiar with the case. 4 Montana death, Commander Alfred Calhoun and Attorney 5 Because at that point in time, it was our intentions to 5 Paul Kidd were present and witnessed these statements. 6 have Mr. Kidd come to Montana and represent me at trial, 6 Now, something something is not right here. 7 and things just didn't work out for that to happen. 7 A. Correct. 8 Q. Okay. Did you, in fact, Mr. Beach, did you 8 Q. You're saying you didn't do it. Here, we have 9 discuss this with Mr. Kidd about you saying or him at 9 two people Now, Mr. Kidd has denied this emphatically, 10 least reporting that you had killed the three girls 10 and there is a couple of situations here where it has been 11 that you told him you had killed the three girls 10 and there is a couple of situations here where it has been 12 Louisiana? 11 brought out that he was present and heard you say that. 12 Let me hear from you, sir. 13 A. Sir, I absolutely deny that. At no time, outside 14 knowledge that some of that took had allegedly taken 15 have I ever told anybody anywhere that I killed Kim Neess. 16 <	3		3			
5Because at that point in time, it was our intentions to have Mr. Kidd come to Montana and represent me at trial, and things just didn't work out for that to happen.5Paul Kidd were present and witnessed these statements.7and things just didn't work out for that to happen.6Now, something something is not right here.8Q. Okay. Did you, in fact, Mr. Beach, did you8Q. You're saying you didn't do it. Here, we have9discuss this with Mr. Kidd about you saying or him at that you told him you had killed the three girls that you told him you had killed the three girls in Louisiana?711A. I didn't discuss that to Mr. Kidd until it became knowledge that some of that took had allegedly taken place until we got to the court proceedings, and Jay Via first testifying at my suppression hearing was the first saying that I confessed to him these Louisiana homicides.1610First testifying at my suppression hearing was being first saying that I confessed to him these Louisiana homicides.1712A. Yes.Q. Well, it ended up here (indicating), sir Q. Well, it ender up here (indicating), sir Q. Well, it ended up here (indicating), sir Q. Well, it ended up here (indicating), sir Q. Well, it ender	4		4	Montana death, Commander Alfred Calhoun and Attorney		
7and things just didn't work out for that to happen.7A. Correct.8Q. Okay. Did you, in fact, Mr. Beach, did you8Q. You're saying you didn't do it. Here, we have9discuss this with Mr. Kidd about you saying or him at9two people Now, Mr. Kidd has denied this emphatically,10least reporting that you had killed the three girls10and there is a couple of situations here where it has been11that you told him you had killed the three girls in11brought out that he was present and heard you say that.12Louisiana?12Let me hear from you, sir.13A. I didn't discuss that to Mr. Kidd until it became13A. Sir, I absolutely deny that. At no time, outside14knowledgeable at my hearings, my proceedings. We had no14of this alleged confession in the presence of Jay Via,15knowledge that some of that took had allegely taken15have I ever told anybody anywhere that I killed Kim Nees.16place until we got to the court proceedings, and Jay Via15have always adamantiy denied that I killed Kim Nees.16first testifying at my suppression hearing was the first17anybody that I ve talked to. And even with Jay Via,18time that we were aware that Mr. Kidd was being accused of18throughout the entire process, it was my belief that I was19saying that I confessed to him these Louisiana homicides.19adamantiy denying that I killed Kim Nees.19Q. Well, it ended up here (indicating), sir20Q. Okay. Well, this is kind of clearing a few<	5		5	•		
8Q. Okay. Did you, in fact, Mr. Beach, did you8Q. You're saying you didn't do it. Here, we have9discuss this with Mr. Kidd about you saying or him at9two people Now, Mr. Kidd has denied this emphatically,10least reporting that you had killed the three girls10and there is a couple of situations here where it has been11that you told him you had killed the three girls in10brought out that he was present and heard you say that.12Louisiana?10brought out that he was present and heard you say that.13A. I didn't discuss that to Mr. Kidd until it became13A. Sir, I absolutely deny that. At no time, outside14knowledgeable at my hearings, my proceedings. We had no14of this alleged confession in the presence of Jay Via,15knowledge that some of that took had allegedly taken15have I ever told anybody anywhere that I killed Kim Nees.16place until we got to the court proceedings, and Jay Via16I have always adamantly denied that I killed Kim Nees to17first testifying at my suppression hearing was the first17anybody that I've talked to. And even with Jay Via,18time that we were aware that Mr. Kidd was being accused of18throughout the entire process, it was my belief that I was19saying that I confessed to him these Louisiana homicides.19adamantly denying that I killed Kim Nees.19Q. Well, it ended up here (indicating), sir20Q. Okay. Well, this is kind of clearing a few21Q that Mr. Kidd did tell them that, and that was	6		6			
 9 discuss this with Mr. Kidd about you saying or him at 10 least reporting that you had killed the three girls 11 that you told him you had killed the three girls in 12 Louisiana? 13 A. I didn't discuss that to Mr. Kidd until it became 14 knowledgeable at my hearings, my proceedings. We had no 14 knowledge that some of that took had allegedly taken 15 have I ever told anybody anywhere that I killed Kim Nees. 16 I have always adamantly denied that I killed Kim Nees to 17 first testifying at my suppression hearing was the first 18 time that we were aware that Mr. Kidd was being accused of 19 saying that I confessed to him these Louisiana homicides. 20 And that was kind of like, you know 21 Q. Well, it ended up here (indicating), sir 23 Q that Mr. Kidd did tell them that, and that was 24 pretty much reported that it was a ploy for some type of 24 statement when you were given the milkshake and the 	7		7	A. Correct.		
10least reporting that you had killed the three girls that you told him you had killed the three girls in Louisiana?10and there is a couple of situations here where it has been 11 brought out that he was present and heard you say that.11Louisiana?11brought out that he was present and heard you say that.1213A. I didn't discuss that to Mr. Kidd until it became knowledgeable at my hearings, my proceedings. We had no throughed that some of that took had allegedly taken place until we got to the court proceedings, and Jay Via first testifying at my suppression hearing was the first time that we were aware that Mr. Kidd was being accused of saying that I confessed to him these Louisiana homicides.10and there is a couple of situations here where it has been tout that he was present and heard you say that.10and there is a couple of situations here where it has been brought out that he was present and heard you say that.11Louisiana?1112Let me hear from you, sir.13A. Sir, I absolutely deny that. At no time, outside of this alleged confession in the presence of Jay Via, have I ever told anybody anywhere that I killed Kim Nees.16I have always adamantly denied that I killed Kim Nees to 1717first testifying at my suppression hearing was the first saying that I confessed to him these Louisiana homicides.19saying that I confessed to him these Louisiana homicides.19A. Yes.20Q. Well, it ended up here (indicating), air 221Q. Well, it ended up here (indicating), air 222A. Yes.23Q t	8		8	Q. You're saying you didn't do it. Here, we have		
11that you told him you had killed the three girls in11brought out that he was present and heard you say that.12Louisiana?11brought out that he was present and heard you say that.13A. I didn't discuss that to Mr. Kidd until it became13A. Sir, I absolutely deny that. At no time, outside14knowledgeable at my hearings, my proceedings. We had no13A. Sir, I absolutely deny that. At no time, outside15knowledge that some of that took had allegedly taken15have I ever told anybody anywhere that I killed Kim Nees.16place until we got to the court proceedings, and Jay Via16I have always adamantly denied that I killed Kim Nees to17first testifying at my suppression hearing was the first17anybody that I've talked to. And even with Jay Via,18time that we were aware that Mr. Kidd was being accused of18throughout the entire process, it was my belief that I was19saying that I confessed to him these Louisiana homicides.19adamantly denying that I killed Kim Nees.20Q. Well, it ended up here (indicating), sir20Q. Okay. Well, this is kind of clearing a few21Q that Mr. Kidd did tell them that, and that was23This milkshake thing, had you already given the24pretty much reported that it was a ploy for some type of24statement when you were given the milkshake and the	9		9	two people Now, Mr. Kidd has denied this emphatically,		
12Louisiana?12Let me hear from you, sir.13A. I didn't discuss that to Mr. Kidd until it became13A. Sir, I absolutely deny that. At no time, outside14knowledgeable at my hearings, my proceedings. We had no14of this alleged confession in the presence of Jay Via,15knowledge that some of that took had allegedly taken14of this alleged confession in the presence of Jay Via,16place until we got to the court proceedings, and Jay Via16I have I ever told anybody anywhere that I killed Kim Nees to17first testifying at my suppression hearing was the first17anybody that I've talked to. And even with Jay Via,18time that we were aware that Mr. Kidd was being accused of18throughout the entire process, it was my belief that I was19saying that I confessed to him these Louisiana homicides.19adamantly denying that I killed Kim Nees.20Q. Well, it ended up here (indicating), sir20Q. Okay. Well, this is kind of clearing a few21Q that Mr. Kidd did tell them that, and that was23This milkshake thing, had you already given the24statement when you were given the milkshake and the24statement when you were given the milkshake and the	10		10	and there is a couple of situations here where it has been	l	
12Louisiana?12Let me hear from you, sir.13A. I didn't discuss that to Mr. Kidd until it became13A. Sir, I absolutely deny that. At no time, outside14knowledgeable at my hearings, my proceedings. We had no14of this alleged confession in the presence of Jay Via,15knowledge that some of that took had allegedly taken15have I ever told anybody anywhere that I killed Kim Nees.16place until we got to the court proceedings, and Jay Via16I have always adamantly denied that I killed Kim Nees to17first testifying at my suppression hearing was the first17anybody that I've talked to. And even with Jay Via,18time that we were aware that Mr. Kidd was being accused of18throughout the entire process, it was my belief that I was19saying that I confessed to him these Louisiana homicides.19adamantly denying that I killed Kim Nees.20Q. Well, it ended up here (indicating), sir20Q. Okay. Well, this is kind of clearing a few21Q that Mr. Kidd did tell them that, and that was23This milkshake thing, had you already given the23pretty much reported that it was a ploy for some type of24statement when you were given the milkshake and the			11	brought out that he was present and heard you say that.		
14knowledgeable at my hearings, my proceedings. We had no14of this alleged confession in the presence of Jay Via,15knowledge that some of that took had allegedly taken15have I ever told anybody anywhere that I killed Kim Nees.16place until we got to the court proceedings, and Jay Via16I have always adamantly denied that I killed Kim Nees to17first testifying at my suppression hearing was the first17anybody that I've talked to. And even with Jay Via,18time that we were aware that Mr. Kidd was being accused of18throughout the entire process, it was my belief that I was19saying that I confessed to him these Louisiana homicides.19adamantly denying that I killed Kim Nees.20Q. Okay. Well, it ended up here (indicating), sir20Q. Okay. Well, this is kind of clearing a few21A. Yes.21things up, Mr. Beach, and that's what I intend to do, if22A. Yes.23This milkshake thing, had you already given the24pretty much reported that it was a ploy for some type of24statement when you were given the milkshake and the			12	-	ŀ	
 15 knowledge that some of that took had allegedly taken 16 place until we got to the court proceedings, and Jay Via 17 first testifying at my suppression hearing was the first 18 time that we were aware that Mr. Kidd was being accused of 19 saying that I confessed to him these Louisiana homicides. 20 And that was kind of like, you know 21 Q. Well, it ended up here (indicating), sir 22 A. Yes. 23 Q that Mr. Kidd did tell them that, and that was 24 pretty much reported that it was a ploy for some type of 25 monthl incomparation for the state of the state mathematical statematical state			13	A. Sir, I absolutely deny that. At no time, outside		
16place until we got to the court proceedings, and Jay Via16I have always adamantly denied that I killed Kim Nees to17first testifying at my suppression hearing was the first17anybody that I've talked to. And even with Jay Via,18time that we were aware that Mr. Kidd was being accused of18throughout the entire process, it was my belief that I was19saying that I confessed to him these Louisiana homicides.19adamantly denying that I killed Kim Nees.20And that was kind of like, you know20Q. Okay. Well, this is kind of clearing a few21Q. Well, it ended up here (indicating), sir21things up, Mr. Beach, and that's what I intend to do, if22A. Yes.23This milkshake thing, had you already given the24statement when you were given the milkshake and the			14			
16place until we got to the court proceedings, and Jay Via16I have always adamantly denied that I killed Kim Nees to17first testifying at my suppression hearing was the first17anybody that I've talked to. And even with Jay Via,18time that we were aware that Mr. Kidd was being accused of18throughout the entire process, it was my belief that I was19saying that I confessed to him these Louisiana homicides.19adamantly denying that I killed Kim Nees.20And that was kind of like, you know20Q. Okay. Well, this is kind of clearing a few21Q. Well, it ended up here (indicating), sir21things up, Mr. Beach, and that's what I intend to do, if22A. Yes.23This milkshake thing, had you already given the24pretty much reported that it was a ploy for some type of24statement when you were given the milkshake and the			15	have I ever told anybody anywhere that I killed Kim Nees.	ľ	
18 time that we were aware that Mr. Kidd was being accused of 18 throughout the entire process, it was my belief that I was 19 saying that I confessed to him these Louisiana homicides. 18 throughout the entire process, it was my belief that I was 20 And that was kind of like, you know 20 Q. Okay. Well, this is kind of clearing a few 21 Q. Well, it ended up here (indicating), sir 21 things up, Mr. Beach, and that's what I intend to do, if 22 A. Yes. 21 this milkshake thing, had you already given the 24 pretty much reported that it was a ploy for some type of 24 statement when you were given the milkshake and the			16			
19 saying that I confessed to him these Louisiana homicides. 19 adamantly denying that I killed Kim Nees. 20 And that was kind of like, you know 20 Q. Okay. Well, this is kind of clearing a few 21 Q. Well, it ended up here (indicating), sir 21 things up, Mr. Beach, and that's what I intend to do, if 22 A. Yes. 22 it's all right with you. 23 Q that Mr. Kidd did tell them that, and that was 23 This milkshake thing, had you already given the 24 statement when you were given the milkshake and the			17	anybody that I've talked to. And even with Jay Via,		
20 And that was kind of like, you know 20 Q. Okay. Well, this is kind of clearing a few 21 Q. Well, it ended up here (indicating), sir 21 things up, Mr. Beach, and that's what I intend to do, if 22 A. Yes. 22 it's all right with you. 23 Q that Mr. Kidd did tell them that, and that was 23 This milkshake thing, had you already given the 24 pretty much reported that it was a ploy for some type of 24 statement when you were given the milkshake and the			18		Ē	
21 Q. Well, it ended up here (indicating), sir 21 things up, Mr. Beach, and that's what I intend to do, if 22 A. Yes. 22 it's all right with you. 23 Q that Mr. Kidd did tell them that, and that was 23 This milkshake thing, had you already given the 24 pretty much reported that it was a ploy for some type of 24 statement when you were given the milkshake and the			19	adamantly denying that I killed Kim Nees.		
21 Q. Well, it ended up here (indicating), sir 21 things up, Mr. Beach, and that's what I intend to do, if 22 A. Yes. 22 it's all right with you. 23 Q that Mr. Kidd did tell them that, and that was 23 This milkshake thing, had you already given the 24 pretty much reported that it was a ploy for some type of 24 statement when you were given the milkshake and the			20	Q. Okay. Well, this is kind of clearing a few		
23 Q that Mr. Kidd did tell them that, and that was 23 This milkshake thing, had you already given the 24 pretty much reported that it was a ploy for some type of 24 statement when you were given the milkshake and the			21			
24 pretty much reported that it was a ploy for some type of 24 statement when you were given the milkshake and the 25 monthl incompations for some type of 24 statement when you were given the milkshake and the			22		Ì.	
24 pretty much reported that it was a ploy for some type of 24 statement when you were given the milkshake and the			23	This milkshake thing, had you already given the		
25 mental incompetency for you when you got back to Montana. 25 hamburger?			24		ŀ	
	25	mental incompetency for you when you got back to Montana.	25	hamburger?	E	
Page 97 Page 99		Page 97		Page 99		

27 (Pages 96 to 99)

Г

;)

464 N

5.740 cm

ļ

14 11 11 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	 So it's my understanding from my memory that I was fed a meal before this alleged statement took place, but the documents show that I was given the milkshake and the meal after this alleged confession took place. And the documents, I mean by Jay Via's report that this event took place after this alleged confession. Q. Mr. Barry Beach, sir, what inference or what statement are you making in regards to this milkshake? What are you saying? A. The only thing I'm trying to say, Mr. Curtiss, is for 25 years, I've been incarcerated for something I 	10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	 A. I will never say that my counsel wasn't You know, you don't hire an attorney to turn around and say that they weren't fair. The only time that I And in fact, on appeal, I have raised the issue of ineffective assistance of counsel. Q. Uh-huh. A. During my trial process, there was one point in time when I was very upset with Mr. Moses actually two times that happened. The first time is I wanted him to call Mr. Kidd. I wanted Mr. Kidd to be able to testify. Mr. Moses said that we couldn't afford to bring him up here. The second time is I definitely wanted to testify at my trial, and Mr. Moses would not let me. But that's his legal advice. And the reason he told me that he did not want me to testify is because at that point in the trial, first of
22	The mean certagon is based on a confession	22	all, we believed I was going to be found not guilty. We
24	and a set of	23	believed that because there was no physical evidence to
25	explain to myself, as I'm having to explain to you now,	25	connect me to the crime. So we believed I was going to be found not guilty. The second part of that is that he
}	Page 100	1	Page 102
		╉╼	
1 2	why I don't remember that event. And part of the	1	didn't want to put me up on the stand in case this had
3	explanation, to me, in my own mind, is that that was one possibility. That's only one possibility in my own mind,	2	just in case we did have to go into an appeal process,
4	you know. And the only reason I say that and the only	3	Q. Okay. And I just And this is the only comment
5	reason that I bring that up is because for a fact, when my	4	that I have to make on that. I know that if I was going
6	milkshake was delivered to me, there was no lid on it.	6	into a district court in the state of Montana for first
7	That doesn't mean it was drugged.	7	degree murder, I know that I would not take it for granted that I could not be convicted. Really. I mean, all
8	Q. Well, your statement, sir, then, is that you	8	things are possible, so to speak.
9	thought there was drugs in it. That's the point I'm	9	So do you feel that Mr. Moses was not up to snuff as
10	trying to make. Is that	10	far as you say? Somebody has got to be blamed, if you're
11	A. No.	11	innocent, for you sitting here.
12	Q what you're making inference to?	12	A. I didn't go into that trial with any type of
13 14	A. No. I'm saying that that was just something that	13	presumption that I would not be found guilty. I went to
15	I can explain to myself as to why I'm not saying there	14	that trial under the belief that we would have to prove my
16	were drugs in the milkshake. I'm not accusing anybody of putting drugs I'm saying that's one explanation to	15	innocence. And during the course of the trial, it came
17	myself that	16	out several times that there was no physical evidence that
18	Q. Okay, that explains kind of what I was I was	17	connected me to this crime, there were no eyewitnesses who
19	wondering if you were saying that they drugged you, and I	18	could put me at the scene of this crime, there was
20	was going to ask you for what reason would they drug you	19 20	absolutely nothing substantiated that could place me
21	after you had already given a statement.		anywhere close to this crime outside of this alleged confession.
22	A. Correct.	22	When it came time for my testimony, Mr. Vance, it was
23	Q. That wouldn't make much sense to me.		on the very last day of my trial, and all this stuff that
24	A. No, sir.		I just talked about had already been introduced to the
25	Q. Okay. In other words now, pretty much		tribunal, and it was Mr. Moses's belief and my belief at
	Page 101		Page 103

28 (Pages 100 to 103)

	that point, knowing that this has been available to the	1.			
1 2	that point, knowing that this has been presented to the		A. By them or by myself, Ms. Bowman?		
2	tribunal, that I was not going to be convicted. I mean,	2	Q. Well, during during the proceedings at any of		
	there was nothing to connect me to the crime. And	3	these hearings.		
	Mr. Moses advised me not to testify, and I took that legal	4	A. No		
5	advice from Mr. Moses.	5	Q. I mean, they weren't brought in to this hearing,		
6	Q. Okay. You're advising the Board, then,	6	none of them.		
7	Mr. Beach, if I understand it correctly, that you have	7	A. No, ma'am.		
8	never, in your lifetime, ever killed anybody.	8	Q. And was there some reason that that was deemed to		
9	A. No, sir, I have never killed anybody in my entire	9	be not important enough? I mean, you know, what what		
10	life.	10	would be, you know, the reason for holding not having		
11	BOARD MEMBER CURTISS: Okay. Thank you,	11	them show up here and say something to that effect?		
12	Mr. Beach.	12	A. I have to be honest, Ms. Bowman, bringing them		
13	That's all, Madam Chairman.	13	here is something that I haven't even discussed with		
14	EXAMINATION	14	Mr. Camiel, so I'm not sure what the reasoning of not		
15	BY BOARD MEMBER BOWMAN:	15	bringing them in has been.		
16	Q. The only questions I have, you've just discussed	16	Q. You made a comment, too, that when you heard that		
17	why you personally didn't testify, and I know that that's	17	Kim Nees had been murdered, that it shocked you that		
18	something that attorneys do at discretion, should we let	18	someone of her social class had been murdered. What was		
19	them talk for themselves or will it be worse.	19	your what was your meaning by "her social class"?		
20	And your mother and your sister were never allowed to	20	A. There was a Poplar, being a small reservation		
21	talk either; is that your understanding?	21	community that is part Native American and part White, has		
22	A. I do believe that my mother was placed on the	22	many social classes; and especially in 1979, because if		
23	stand at my trial. I can't remember all of her testimony.	23	you'll remember, that was shortly after the days of		
24	It's been some years since I've read it. My sister asked	24	Wounded Knee and AIM, and there was still a lot of		
25	to testify at my trial, and at that point in time,	25	division and friction and everything in the community.		
ļ	Page 104		Page 106		
ļ					
1	Mr. Moses advised my sister that it would not be	1	But even outside of that, Pam and Kim Nees were they		
2	beneficial to put her on the stand, because anything that	2	were the elite. I mean, you know, their grandfather was a		
	she may have to say would be discredited as her being my	- 1	The are the theory years only a character that a		
3	she may have to say would be discredited as her beind hiv	3	state senator, they had a buce, buce farm porth of town		
3		3	state senator, they had a huge, huge farm north of town		
	sister and that she would then be tore up by the	4	that their dad owned, you know. In fact, most people who		
4	sister and that she would then be tore up by the prosecution for just wanting to cover for me. I can't	4 5	that their dad owned, you know. In fact, most people who came from large farms in that area were considered, you		
4 5	sister and that she would then be tore up by the prosecution for just wanting to cover for me. I can't speak to that conversation. That was between my lawyer	4 5 6	that their dad owned, you know. In fact, most people who came from large farms in that area were considered, you know, very well to do.		
4 5 6 7	sister and that she would then be tore up by the prosecution for just wanting to cover for me. I can't speak to that conversation. That was between my lawyer and my sister and my mother. I wasn't present when that	4 5 6 7	that their dad owned, you know. In fact, most people who came from large farms in that area were considered, you know, very well to do. Q. But you had dated Kim's sister		
4 5 6	sister and that she would then be tore up by the prosecution for just wanting to cover for me. I can't speak to that conversation. That was between my lawyer and my sister and my mother. I wasn't present when that conversation took place.	4 5 6 7 8	that their dad owned, you know. In fact, most people who came from large farms in that area were considered, you know, very well to do. Q. But you had dated Kim's sister A. Pam. Yes, ma'am.		
4 5 6 7 8 9	sister and that she would then be tore up by the prosecution for just wanting to cover for me. I can't speak to that conversation. That was between my lawyer and my sister and my mother. I wasn't present when that conversation took place. Q. I kind of reviewed some of that last night after	4 5 6 7 8 9	 that their dad owned, you know. In fact, most people who came from large farms in that area were considered, you know, very well to do. Q. But you had dated Kim's sister A. Pam. Yes, ma'am. Q so did you consider that she was in a 		
4 5 7 8 9	sister and that she would then be tore up by the prosecution for just wanting to cover for me. I can't speak to that conversation. That was between my lawyer and my sister and my mother. I wasn't present when that conversation took place. Q. I kind of reviewed some of that last night after hearing your sister, and I know that the basis of what	4 5 6 7 8 9 10	 that their dad owned, you know. In fact, most people who came from large farms in that area were considered, you know, very well to do. Q. But you had dated Kim's sister A. Pam. Yes, ma'am. Q so did you consider that she was in a different social class than yourself? 		
4 5 7 8 9 10 11	sister and that she would then be tore up by the prosecution for just wanting to cover for me. I can't speak to that conversation. That was between my lawyer and my sister and my mother. I wasn't present when that conversation took place. Q. I kind of reviewed some of that last night after hearing your sister, and I know that the basis of what your mom was asked about was the clothing that you had,	4 5 7 8 9 10	 that their dad owned, you know. In fact, most people who came from large farms in that area were considered, you know, very well to do. Q. But you had dated Kim's sister A. Pam. Yes, ma'am. Q so did you consider that she was in a different social class than yourself? A. Pam? 		
4 5 7 8 9 10 11 12	sister and that she would then be tore up by the prosecution for just wanting to cover for me. I can't speak to that conversation. That was between my lawyer and my sister and my mother. I wasn't present when that conversation took place. Q. I kind of reviewed some of that last night after hearing your sister, and I know that the basis of what your mom was asked about was the clothing that you had, whether something was missing or, you know, in her	4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	 that their dad owned, you know. In fact, most people who came from large farms in that area were considered, you know, very well to do. Q. But you had dated Kim's sister A. Pam. Yes, ma'am. Q so did you consider that she was in a different social class than yourself? A. Pam? Q. Pam or Kim. 		
4 5 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	sister and that she would then be tore up by the prosecution for just wanting to cover for me. I can't speak to that conversation. That was between my lawyer and my sister and my mother. I wasn't present when that conversation took place. Q. I kind of reviewed some of that last night after hearing your sister, and I know that the basis of what your mom was asked about was the clothing that you had, whether something was missing or, you know, in her experience of doing your laundry, was there any items	4 5 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	 that their dad owned, you know. In fact, most people who came from large farms in that area were considered, you know, very well to do. Q. But you had dated Kim's sister A. Pam. Yes, ma'am. Q so did you consider that she was in a different social class than yourself? A. Pam? Q. Pam or Kim. A. Oh, yes. I even considered Pam to be of a 		
4 5 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	sister and that she would then be tore up by the prosecution for just wanting to cover for me. I can't speak to that conversation. That was between my lawyer and my sister and my mother. I wasn't present when that conversation took place. Q. I kind of reviewed some of that last night after hearing your sister, and I know that the basis of what your mom was asked about was the clothing that you had, whether something was missing or, you know, in her experience of doing your laundry, was there any items missing. But you say that Larry Rowe took you home that	4 5 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	 that their dad owned, you know. In fact, most people who came from large farms in that area were considered, you know, very well to do. Q. But you had dated Kim's sister A. Pam. Yes, ma'am. Q so did you consider that she was in a different social class than yourself? A. Pam? Q. Pam or Kim. A. Oh, yes. I even considered Pam to be of a different social class than myself. Yes, ma'am. 		
4 5 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	sister and that she would then be tore up by the prosecution for just wanting to cover for me. I can't speak to that conversation. That was between my lawyer and my sister and my mother. I wasn't present when that conversation took place. Q. I kind of reviewed some of that last night after hearing your sister, and I know that the basis of what your mom was asked about was the clothing that you had, whether something was missing or, you know, in her experience of doing your laundry, was there any items missing. But you say that Larry Rowe took you home that night from the Tastee Freeze	4 5 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	 that their dad owned, you know. In fact, most people who came from large farms in that area were considered, you know, very well to do. Q. But you had dated Kim's sister A. Pam. Yes, ma'am. Q so did you consider that she was in a different social class than yourself? A. Pam? Q. Pam or Kim. A. Oh, yes. I even considered Pam to be of a different social class than myself. Yes, ma'am. BOARD MEMBER BOWMAN: That's all. 		
4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	sister and that she would then be tore up by the prosecution for just wanting to cover for me. I can't speak to that conversation. That was between my lawyer and my sister and my mother. I wasn't present when that conversation took place. Q. I kind of reviewed some of that last night after hearing your sister, and I know that the basis of what your mom was asked about was the clothing that you had, whether something was missing or, you know, in her experience of doing your laundry, was there any items missing. But you say that Larry Rowe took you home that night from the Tastee Freeze A. Yes, ma'am.	4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	 that their dad owned, you know. In fact, most people who came from large farms in that area were considered, you know, very well to do. Q. But you had dated Kim's sister A. Pam. Yes, ma'am. Q so did you consider that she was in a different social class than yourself? A. Pam? Q. Pam or Kim. A. Oh, yes. I even considered Pam to be of a different social class than myself. Yes, ma'am. BOARD MEMBER BOWMAN: That's all. EXAMINATION 		
4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	sister and that she would then be tore up by the prosecution for just wanting to cover for me. I can't speak to that conversation. That was between my lawyer and my sister and my mother. I wasn't present when that conversation took place. Q. I kind of reviewed some of that last night after hearing your sister, and I know that the basis of what your mom was asked about was the clothing that you had, whether something was missing or, you know, in her experience of doing your laundry, was there any items missing. But you say that Larry Rowe took you home that night from the Tastee Freeze A. Yes, ma'am. Q dropped you off at home at some time. Was he	4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	 that their dad owned, you know. In fact, most people who came from large farms in that area were considered, you know, very well to do. Q. But you had dated Kim's sister A. Pam. Yes, ma'am. Q so did you consider that she was in a different social class than yourself? A. Pam? Q. Pam or Kim. A. Oh, yes. I even considered Pam to be of a different social class than myself. Yes, ma'am. BOARD MEMBER BOWMAN: That's all. EXAMINATION BY CHAIR McCANN O'CONNOR: 		
4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	sister and that she would then be tore up by the prosecution for just wanting to cover for me. I can't speak to that conversation. That was between my lawyer and my sister and my mother. I wasn't present when that conversation took place. Q. I kind of reviewed some of that last night after hearing your sister, and I know that the basis of what your mom was asked about was the clothing that you had, whether something was missing or, you know, in her experience of doing your laundry, was there any items missing. But you say that Larry Rowe took you home that night from the Tastee Freeze A. Yes, ma'am. Q dropped you off at home at some time. Was he ever called to trial to talk about the fact that he	4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	 that their dad owned, you know. In fact, most people who came from large farms in that area were considered, you know, very well to do. Q. But you had dated Kim's sister A. Pam. Yes, ma'am. Q so did you consider that she was in a different social class than yourself? A. Pam? Q. Pam or Kim. A. Oh, yes. I even considered Pam to be of a different social class than myself. Yes, ma'am. BOARD MEMBER BOWMAN: That's all. EXAMINATION BY CHAIR McCANN O'CONNOR: Q. Mr. Beach, I want you to think and focus 		
4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	sister and that she would then be tore up by the prosecution for just wanting to cover for me. I can't speak to that conversation. That was between my lawyer and my sister and my mother. I wasn't present when that conversation took place. Q. I kind of reviewed some of that last night after hearing your sister, and I know that the basis of what your mom was asked about was the clothing that you had, whether something was missing or, you know, in her experience of doing your laundry, was there any items missing. But you say that Larry Rowe took you home that night from the Tastee Freeze A. Yes, ma'am. Q dropped you off at home at some time. Was he ever called to trial to talk about the fact that he dropped you off at home sometime that evening?	4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	 that their dad owned, you know. In fact, most people who came from large farms in that area were considered, you know, very well to do. Q. But you had dated Kim's sister A. Pam. Yes, ma'am. Q so did you consider that she was in a different social class than yourself? A. Pam? Q. Pam or Kim. A. Oh, yes. I even considered Pam to be of a different social class than myself. Yes, ma'am. BOARD MEMBER BOWMAN: That's all. EXAMINATION BY CHAIR McCANN O'CONNOR: Q. Mr. Beach, I want you to think and focus carefully. You said, and I wrote an exact quotation, "I 		
4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	sister and that she would then be tore up by the prosecution for just wanting to cover for me. I can't speak to that conversation. That was between my lawyer and my sister and my mother. I wasn't present when that conversation took place. Q. I kind of reviewed some of that last night after hearing your sister, and I know that the basis of what your mom was asked about was the clothing that you had, whether something was missing or, you know, in her experience of doing your laundry, was there any items missing. But you say that Larry Rowe took you home that night from the Tastee Freeze A. Yes, ma'am. Q dropped you off at home at some time. Was he ever called to trial to talk about the fact that he dropped you off at home sometime that evening? A. I do not believe that Mr. Rowe was called in to	4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	 that their dad owned, you know. In fact, most people who came from large farms in that area were considered, you know, very well to do. Q. But you had dated Kim's sister A. Pam. Yes, ma'am. Q so did you consider that she was in a different social class than yourself? A. Pam? Q. Pam or Kim. A. Oh, yes. I even considered Pam to be of a different social class than myself. Yes, ma'am. BOARD MEMBER BOWMAN: That's all. EXAMINATION BY CHAIR McCANN O'CONNOR: Q. Mr. Beach, I want you to think and focus carefully. You said, and I wrote an exact quotation, "I absolutely wanted to testify at my trial, and Mr. Moses 		
4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	sister and that she would then be tore up by the prosecution for just wanting to cover for me. I can't speak to that conversation. That was between my lawyer and my sister and my mother. I wasn't present when that conversation took place. Q. I kind of reviewed some of that last night after hearing your sister, and I know that the basis of what your mom was asked about was the clothing that you had, whether something was missing or, you know, in her experience of doing your laundry, was there any items missing. But you say that Larry Rowe took you home that night from the Tastee Freeze A. Yes, ma'am. Q dropped you off at home at some time. Was he ever called to trial to talk about the fact that he dropped you off at home sometime that evening? A. I do not believe that Mr. Rowe was called in to trial, but I do believe it was verified that he did take	4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	 that their dad owned, you know. In fact, most people who came from large farms in that area were considered, you know, very well to do. Q. But you had dated Kim's sister A. Pam. Yes, ma'am. Q so did you consider that she was in a different social class than yourself? A. Pam? Q. Pam or Kim. A. Oh, yes. I even considered Pam to be of a different social class than myself. Yes, ma'am. BOARD MEMBER BOWMAN: That's all. EXAMINATION BY CHAIR McCANN O'CONNOR: Q. Mr. Beach, I want you to think and focus carefully. You said, and I wrote an exact quotation, "I absolutely wanted to testify at my trial, and Mr. Moses would not let me," end quote. 		
4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	sister and that she would then be tore up by the prosecution for just wanting to cover for me. I can't speak to that conversation. That was between my lawyer and my sister and my mother. I wasn't present when that conversation took place. Q. I kind of reviewed some of that last night after hearing your sister, and I know that the basis of what your mom was asked about was the clothing that you had, whether something was missing or, you know, in her experience of doing your laundry, was there any items missing. But you say that Larry Rowe took you home that night from the Tastee Freeze A. Yes, ma'am. Q dropped you off at home at some time. Was he ever called to trial to talk about the fact that he dropped you off at home sometime that evening? A. I do not believe that Mr. Rowe was called in to trial, but I do believe it was verified that he did take me home.	4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	 that their dad owned, you know. In fact, most people who came from large farms in that area were considered, you know, very well to do. Q. But you had dated Kim's sister A. Pam. Yes, ma'am. Q so did you consider that she was in a different social class than yourself? A. Pam? Q. Pam or Kim. A. Oh, yes. I even considered Pam to be of a different social class than myself. Yes, ma'am. BOARD MEMBER BOWMAN: That's all. EXAMINATION BY CHAIR McCANN O'CONNOR: Q. Mr. Beach, I want you to think and focus carefully. You said, and I wrote an exact quotation, "I absolutely wanted to testify at my trial, and Mr. Moses would not let me," end quote. Is it your testimony here today that Mr. Moses, at 		
4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	sister and that she would then be tore up by the prosecution for just wanting to cover for me. I can't speak to that conversation. That was between my lawyer and my sister and my mother. I wasn't present when that conversation took place. Q. I kind of reviewed some of that last night after hearing your sister, and I know that the basis of what your mom was asked about was the clothing that you had, whether something was missing or, you know, in her experience of doing your laundry, was there any items missing. But you say that Larry Rowe took you home that night from the Tastee Freeze A. Yes, ma'am. Q dropped you off at home at some time. Was he ever called to trial to talk about the fact that he dropped you off at home sometime that evening? A. I do not believe that Mr. Rowe was called in to trial, but I do believe it was verified that he did take me home. Q. And then you mention that that Joanne Jackson,	4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	 that their dad owned, you know. In fact, most people who came from large farms in that area were considered, you know, very well to do. Q. But you had dated Kim's sister A. Pam. Yes, ma'am. Q so did you consider that she was in a different social class than yourself? A. Pam? Q. Pam or Kim. A. Oh, yes. I even considered Pam to be of a different social class than myself. Yes, ma'am. BOARD MEMBER BOWMAN: That's all. EXAMINATION BY CHAIR McCANN O'CONNOR: Q. Mr. Beach, I want you to think and focus carefully. You said, and I wrote an exact quotation, "I absolutely wanted to testify at my trial, and Mr. Moses would not let me," end quote. Is it your testimony here today that Mr. Moses, at 60 years of age and the pinnacle of his legal abilities, 		
4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	 sister and that she would then be tore up by the prosecution for just wanting to cover for me. I can't speak to that conversation. That was between my lawyer and my sister and my mother. I wasn't present when that conversation took place. Q. I kind of reviewed some of that last night after hearing your sister, and I know that the basis of what your mom was asked about was the clothing that you had, whether something was missing or, you know, in her experience of doing your laundry, was there any items missing. But you say that Larry Rowe took you home that night from the Tastee Freeze A. Yes, ma'am. Q dropped you off at home at some time. Was he ever called to trial to talk about the fact that he dropped you off at home sometime that evening? A. I do not believe it was verified that he did take me home. Q. And then you mention that that Joanne Jackson, Caleb Gorneau, Shannon O'Brien all had vital information. 	4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	 that their dad owned, you know. In fact, most people who came from large farms in that area were considered, you know, very well to do. Q. But you had dated Kim's sister A. Pam. Yes, ma'am. Q so did you consider that she was in a different social class than yourself? A. Pam? Q. Pam or Kim. A. Oh, yes. I even considered Pam to be of a different social class than myself. Yes, ma'am. BOARD MEMBER BOWMAN: That's all. EXAMINATION BY CHAIR McCANN O'CONNOR: Q. Mr. Beach, I want you to think and focus carefully. You said, and I wrote an exact quotation, "I absolutely wanted to testify at my trial, and Mr. Moses would not let me," end quote. Is it your testimony here today that Mr. Moses, at 60 years of age and the pinnacle of his legal abilities, forbid you from testifying at your own trial? 		
4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	sister and that she would then be tore up by the prosecution for just wanting to cover for me. I can't speak to that conversation. That was between my lawyer and my sister and my mother. I wasn't present when that conversation took place. Q. I kind of reviewed some of that last night after hearing your sister, and I know that the basis of what your mom was asked about was the clothing that you had, whether something was missing or, you know, in her experience of doing your laundry, was there any items missing. But you say that Larry Rowe took you home that night from the Tastee Freeze A. Yes, ma'am. Q dropped you off at home at some time. Was he ever called to trial to talk about the fact that he dropped you off at home sometime that evening? A. I do not believe that Mr. Rowe was called in to trial, but I do believe it was verified that he did take me home. Q. And then you mention that that Joanne Jackson,	4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	 that their dad owned, you know. In fact, most people who came from large farms in that area were considered, you know, very well to do. Q. But you had dated Kim's sister A. Pam. Yes, ma'am. Q so did you consider that she was in a different social class than yourself? A. Pam? Q. Pam or Kim. A. Oh, yes. I even considered Pam to be of a different social class than myself. Yes, ma'am. BOARD MEMBER BOWMAN: That's all. EXAMINATION BY CHAIR McCANN O'CONNOR: Q. Mr. Beach, I want you to think and focus carefully. You said, and I wrote an exact quotation, "I absolutely wanted to testify at my trial, and Mr. Moses would not let me," end quote. Is it your testimony here today that Mr. Moses, at 60 years of age and the pinnacle of his legal abilities, 		

. .

-

Ì

ĺ

- - · · ·

29 (Pages 104 to 107)

.

-

-

No. of Concession, Name

ł

ike en elsen en el

ł

Γ

	 Q. I see. You're sure about that. I mean, I have 	- I -	Q do you think yours would have been an unfair
	2 some sense. I've given advice to testify, I've given		2 sentence?
	3 advice not to testify at different times, and I have my		A. I have done extensive research into that
	4 reasons. I want to be sure that it's your testimony that		
	5 he forbid you from testifying at your own trial,		
	6 A. Yes, ma'am. In fact, we had a very lengthy	e	C
	7 discussion about that that morning prior to being taken to		
	8 the courthouse.	8	say
	9 Q. Well, he can have a lengthy discussion in which	9	
	10 he gives you his advice. But it's your testimony that he	10	the performance units chine;
1:	11 forbid you.		4
	12 A. Yes, ma'am		the choice of the choice choices
	Q. Okay. I'm interested, the earlier in the day		the parameter of the parameter of the commuted one come,
	¹⁴ when you blew the transmission from your car time, did you	13	
1	5 say you were going to go back to Poplar to get yourself a	14	the second secon
÷.	6 girl or get yourself a woman, or did you make some	15	
	7 reference to women there?	16	I look at it and I look at the age that I was at that
	8 A. No, ma'am, I did not. The only thing that I can	17	time, you know, and the fact I honestly felt that the
1	9 recall ever telling Caleb Gorneau is that I would go to	18	no-parole stipulation was very stiff. And especially once
	to town and try and send somebody back to pick them up.	19	I got here to the prison and I started running into a lot
2		20	of other people of similar age, similar crimes, and
2		21	similar situations who had the no-parole stipulation.
2		22	Q. Uh-huh.
2	c = you had a more back, is your testimony, to	23	 But that's up to the judicial system, and that's,
2	i mean, t was instening,	24	you know
1	5 so you had a ride back from one spot to another.	25	BOARD MEMBER BOWMAN: If it were your sister who
	Page 108		Page 110
	A Comot	•	
		1	had been murdered, would you feel differently about the
	c setting and the setting backs	2	person that was convicted?
	the se date noneae with you, I ngured it served	3	THE WITNESS: Would I would I feel I've
4	ight to have to waik to town himself, because I	4	already stated to Ms. O'Connor that I believe that the
6		5	sentence that I received, if I was guilty, I believe it
7	the main while so called is just writing about this,	6	would have been a fair assessment by the courts.
	, and a get woman,	7	BOARD MEMBER BOWMAN: If it were your sister,
8	and the ger of ger of girly triatever that wast	8	would you have expected it to even maybe be stronger?
-	- making about?	9	THE WITNESS: I don't know if I would have
10	, ,	10	expected it to be stronger. And don't get me wrong here,
11	t ,	11	because I'm not an opponent of the death penalty, but at
12	ay are and is gotten back to tomi, I had	12	the same time, when you go to that extremes, you need to
13		13	be absolutely sure that the judicial system has properly
14	the net set the set of the net asking you whenlet you	14	done what it needs to do. I mean, that's extreme, you
15	s and so and so and so and so and the comment that	15	know, as is my sentence.
16	,	16	Q. (By Chair McCann O'Connor) At some point in your
17		17	discussions, you raised the possibility of a split
18	in the starting and the start have that	18	personality and it was the other guy, the other part of
19		19	your personality that did this. You've said you don't
20	Q. So he was just wrong.	20	remember your confession. Do you remember that
21	A. Yes, ma'am.	21	conversation?
22	Q. Now, we're going to have a second part of this	22	A. Actually, if I'm correct in my memory of the
23	hearing the 1st of August. But I have a question for you.	23	documents, it was actually Mr. Kidd that stated that I had
24	For a person who did commit this crime	24	told him that I had this and I don't remember ever
25	A. Yes, ma'am.		telling Mr. Kidd that I had a split personality. I don't
	Page 109		Page 111
-002			

30 (Pages 108 to 111)

Г		·		
	1 know who Ray Woods is. I've never you know And in		1 And that's just something that I feel that, you know In	
	2 fact, I believe that the records of the Montana State		a hypothetical situation, as I was asked by Jay Via, I do	
	3 Prison will show that at no time during my incarceration			
1	4 at Montana State Prison have I had a mental evaluation	4		
- [5 where I was determined to have a split personality.	5		
	6 Q. I'm not trying to make a determination that you	6	—	
	7 have a split personality	17		
1	8 A. Yes, ma'am.	8		
	9 Q I'm asking you if you remember your claim that	; 9		
1	0 you did.	10		
11		11		
1	a staat a phile per sonancy.	12		
1	the state of the s	13		
1	the true testified here, diatric was allegedly one	14		
1	in the court of projects of present to the court. I don't	15	your testimony that Timer Moses forbade you from	
1	and that that somed ing that was never discussed by	16	testifying in your own defense, is it also your testimony,	
1	7 Mr. Kidd and myself. The only thing that I remember as a	17	upon a few minutes more reflection, as it was a few	
11	3 legal strategy ever being discussed with Mr. Kidd and	18	minutes ago, Timer Moses told you there was absolutely n	_
19	where the appear to light the extraction, and that	19	way you were going to be convicted?	1
20) was to give him an opportunity to prepare for this case	20	A. Yeah. He did not believe that I was going to be	
21	back in Montana.	21	convicted of this crime. That is true.	
22	c. the start are saying you committee the other	22	CHAIR McCANN O'CONNOR: I have nothing more.	
23		23	You said you had another question?	
24	the total interest at any time total	24	BOARD MEMBER CURTISS: Yeah.	
25	Mr. Kidd that I committed the three murders in Louisiana.	25		
	Page 112		Page 114	
-				'
1	Q. Okay. When is the first time that you have	1	FURTHER EXAMINATION	ľ
2	testified or put in a court document that you asked	2	BY BOARD MEMBER CURTISS:	
3	Jay Via for an attorney?	3	Q. Just one more, Mr. Beach. First of all, I want	
4	 I can't remember correctly or not whether that 	4	you to place You've done a lot of visualization,	
5	came out at the suppression hearing. But I do believe	5	apparently, by Mr. Via and all the LA authorities and all	÷
6	that this is actually the first time that my public	6	of these other people. And I just want you to remember	
7	testimony has been that I asked Jay Via for an attorney.	7	that there's three of us here that, for two-and-a-half	
8	I have stated that on numerous other occasions, and I	8	days, have taken a lot of information under our belt.	
9	think that it was even in the Dr. Leo report, but I'm not	9	A. Yes, sir.	1
10	positive at this point in time.	10	Q. I have not made up my mind under any circumstance	
11	Q. "The Dr. Leo report," your statement to Dr. Leo	11	at this point in time. But I want you to understand,	
12	so he could render his opinion	12	we're dealing with, first of all, you were convicted by a	ľ
13	A. Yes, ma'am.	13	jury of 12. And we also understand that jury came by that	÷
14	Q. What about your comment that you went home and	14	conviction with the information presented by the	
15	told yourself it didn't happen; do you remember making	15	prosecuting attorney and that which was not or either	ŀ
16	that comment to law enforcement people?	16	presented by the defense attorney. That's how convictions	
17	A. I do actually remember during the hypothetical	17	are made. So with that in mind, whatever comes out of	
18	story that I relayed to Jay Via making up common sense		this hearing, I want you to understand that we have taken	
19			a lot of information under consideration.	
20		20	Okay. To me, there has been a lot of deception	ľ
21		21	under I'm talking about denials by lawyers, denial	
22			by or at least one, and the legal counsel and LA	
23			authorities, and, you know, they've all they've all	
24			it's all been pointed out that they're lying or they're	
25	try to do is somehow try to act like it didn't happen.		wrong or they're being deceptive.	
	Page 113		Page 115	ŀ
			i age 115	

i

31 (Pages 112 to 115)

.

1. - Carlos - C

and the second second

Winner, Audula

1

ł

Γ		
	1 A. Yes, sir. 2 O. And that's why we the three bound are to the	COURT REPORTER'S CERTIFICATE
	e and and any we, the three board members, have	
		STATE OF MONTANA)
	the stand stand stand the stand the stand the stand s	SS.
	- Perfection and the could be more tair than us,	COUNTY OF LEWIS AND CLARK)
	6 regardless of what this outcome is going to be.	
	7 So Ms. O'Connor is going to set the deadline as to the	I, CHERYL ROMSA, Court Reporter, Notary Public in
	8 next hearing, all of this other type of information, but	and for the County of Lewis and Clark, State of Montana,
	9 you understand where we're coming from?	do hereby certify:
	0 A. Mr. Curtiss, I absolutely understand the	
	1 difficult position that the parole board members are in.	That the foregoing proceedings were reported by
	2 And I once again thank you with all my heart for giving me	me in shorthand and later transcribed into typewriting;
		and that the -117- pages contain a true record of the proceedings to the best of my ability.
	the off the since 1904 has this offer to the been	proceedings to the best of my ability.
	realized any body in this case, whether it's myself of	IN WITNESS WHEREOF, I have hereunto set my hand
	and the neutron the cluzens of Poplar. And	and affixed my notarial seal this 22nd day of July 2007.
11	I and particle bound members here unacyave me that	,,
19	Previously raise gravely appreciate that with atmost	
20	including even	CHERYL A. ROMSA
21	and a start going out of a len way to allow uns to	Court Reporter - Notary Public My Commission Expires 8/4/2007
22	r participation and a direct section unactionly. In the	My commission Expires 6/4/2007
23	, touring like	
24	in Heaven for what has been given to me.	
25		
	Page 116	Page 118
1	correctional authorities, thanks a million for setting	
2	this stage for us; to the Board of Pardons, some of the	
3	most qualified people I've ever met in my life; to all the	
4	people that showed up for this hearing. That's what our	
5	judicial system and our society is all about.	
6	So that's all I have, Madam Chair.	
	CHAIR McCANN O'CONNOR: Do you have more	
8	questions, Mr. Camiel?	
9	MR. CAMIEL: No. Thank you.	
10	CHAIR McCANN O'CONNOR: Do you have questions?	
11	MR. WELLENSTEIN: No.	
12 13	CHAIR McCANN O'CONNOR: You may be excused.	
14	Is that your last witness?	
15	MR. CAMIEL: It is. Thank you. CHAIR McCANN O'CONNOR: We'll take a ten-minute	p.
16	break. We'll reconvene at a few minutes before 11.	
17	(A brief recess was taken.)	
18	(Exhibit No. 6 was marked.)	
19	* * * *	
20		
21		
22		
23		
24		
25		
	Page 117	

CHERYL ROMSA COURT REPORTING (406) 449-6380

32 (Pages 116 to 118)

SE	NTENCE REVIEW DIVISION O	F THE SUPREN	AE COURT OF	MONTANA
FROM:	The District Court of the	Fifteenth		Judicial District.
	County of Roosevelt			# 1068-C
	STATE OF MONTANA, Plain	tiff,	No. DC-84-3	73
	V8.			
BAR	RY ALLAN BEACH	., lant.	DECISION	· .
The	application of the above-named d	efendant for a re	eview of the sente	ence of
	years; and is restricted from			
-	on May 11, ation of the entire matter it is de	-	as fully heard a	nd after a careful
the	sentence shall remain th	ie same as or	iginally imp	posed.
		•		
		••••		
				• • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • •
	· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·			· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·
		· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·		
	•••••		,	
				·····
	· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·			
We	wish to thank Dick Carst	ensen, Attor	ney from Bil	lings, for
hi	s assistance to the Defen	dnat and to	this Court.	
DÅ	TED this .6th day of	November		85.
Nc Clerk of District Defende County Warder Clerk o			hounds Member	Hon. John Henson
SCRD 4	. (150		ENE KNUDSON RK OF COURT S. Julons EPUTY CLERK	の 「 第二11/73-6043

مینین کی شیر. بر برمونی

IN THE DISTRICT COURT OF THE FIFTEENTH 1 2 JUDICIAL DISTRICT OF THE STATE OF MONTANA, 3 IN AND FOR THE STATE OF MONTANA 4 NO. 1068-C 5 THE STATE OF MONTANA, 6 -versus-CONVICTION AND SENTENCE 7 BARRY ALLAN BEACH. FOR DELIBERATE HOMICIDE, 8 Defendant. A FELONY 9 10 The Roosevelt County Attorney, James A. McCann, with the 11 Defendant, Barry Allan Beach, and his counsel, Charles F. Moses, 12 came into Court. 13 The Defendant having been charged with the offense of 14 Deliberate Homicide committed at Poplar, Montana, Roosevelt County 15 Montana on or about the 16th day of June, 1979, and having on his 16 arraignment entered a plea of Not Guilty; whereupon the matter 17 came on regularly for trial before a jury on the 9th day of April, 18 1984; and, the Defendant having been present in Court at all times 19 during the said trial and having been fully represented by his 20 attorney, Charles F. Moses, at all times during the trial; and, 21 upon the entry of the verdict of Guilty of the Deliberate Homicide 22 of Kimberley Nees by the jury duly sworn to try the case; and, 23 whereupon the matter was continued to the / th day of May, 1984, 24 for sentencing: 25 No sufficient cause being shown or appearing to the Court why 26 judgment should not be pronounced, thereupon the Court rendered 27 its judgment; 28 That whereas Barry Allen Beach having been duly convicted by jury verdict in this Court of the crime of Deliberate Homicide of 29 Kimberley Nees committed in the County of Roosevelt, State of 30 31 Montana, on or about June 16th, 1979;

32

NOW, THEREFORE, IT IS ORDERED, ADJUDGED AND DECREED, and this

135 - May 11 84 - M. Levene Thurson

EXHIBIT A

does order, adjudge and decree, that the said Barry Allan Beach 1 is guilty of the crime of Deliberate Homicide of Kimberly Nees, 2 a felony, which was committed in the County of Roosevelt, State of 3 Montana, on or about the 16th day of June, 1979, and that the said 4 Barry Allan Beach shall be punished by confinement in the State $\mathbf{5}$ Prison in Powell County, State of Montana, for One Hundred Years, 6 (100 years) as prescribed in Section 45-5-102 (2) Montana Code 7 8 Annotated.

That the Court has determined that Barry Allan Beach is not 9 eligible for designation as a nondangerous offender for purposes 10 of parole eligibility pursuant to Section 46-18-404, Montana Code 11 Annotated, and further pursuant to Section 46-18-202 (2), Montana 12 Code Annotated, the Court determines that Barry Allan Beach is 13 restricted from eligibility for parole and participation in the 14 supervised release program while serving his term. 15 These determinations are made by the Court in that the Court deems them 16 necessary for the protection of society from Barry Allan Beach. 17

18 The Defendant, Barry Allan Beach, is remanded and placed in
19 the custody of the Roosevelt County Sheriff. The Sheriff shall
20 transport Barry Allan Beach to the Montana State Prison for
21 execution of this sentence.

Dated this 11th day of May, 1984.

22

23

24 25

26

REASONS FOR SENTENCE

In deliberating and considering and setting the sentence,
the Court considered all of the evidence that came before it at
the time of trial, and that information that was contained in the
pre-sentence investigation report of the Department of Institutions,
and having considered the same carefully, it is the opinion of the
Court that Barry Allan Beach represents a substantial danger to

society and restrictions on parole and supervised release are
 necessary to protect society.

The evidence adduced at the trial proved that Barry Allan Beach killed Kimberley Nees with cold blooded deliberatness and in a savage and vicious manner by beating her on the head more than thirty times with a twelve inch cresent wrench and a lug wrench. The evidence proved that Kimberley Nees attempted to flee and save her life but Barry Allan Beach pursued her and murdered her. The Defendant then carefully concealed the cresent wrench and lug wrench in the river. He also tried to hide the body in the river. The Defendant represents a very substantial threat to society and it is the duty of this Court and necessary for the protection of society that this Defendant be effectively removed from society. Dated this 11th day of May, 1984.



MONTANA STATE PRISON

To: All concerned

From: Greg Budd, Unit Manager

Re: Beach, B. # AO21520

Date: 8-3-2007

The intention of this letter is express my opinions concerning Mr. Beach's morale character. I served as Mr. Beach's Unit Manager from 2004 to 2007. I have also known Mr. Beach from the time he has been incarcerated.

On two different occasions Mr. Beach has comprised female staff, which resulted in staff dismissals. These events took place at Montana State Prison and the Cross Roads Correctional center in Shelby. My experience with Mr. Beach over the years has been that he is manipulative and very smooth at coning staff. This is evidenced by the above mentioned incidents.

Lastly during an interview with Mr. Beach in B unit several months ago we discussed his current issues regarding his incarceration and his claim of innocence. During the entire interview, based on my experience with inmates, I believe he portrayed an attitude of "I am getting one over on the state." This was evidenced to me by his facial expressions "a smirk or smudge look and the lack of eye contact. In the past when I have witnesses these visual ques it tells me the individual is lying.

Cc file

Advertisement

washingtonpost.com

Burden of Proof

Jim McCloskey desperately wanted to save Roger Coleman from the electric chair. Maybe a little too desperately

By Glenn Frankel Sunday, May 14, 2006; W08

Jim McCloskey stands by the phone in a Richmond hotel room on this frosty January morning, waiting to fulfill a solemn pledge he made 14 years ago to a condemned man.

An hour before Roger Keith Coleman was executed for rape and murder, McCloskey had locked eyes with him through the bars of his cell a few yards from the electric chair and promised that someday he would prove Coleman's innocence. McCloskey is a lion of a man -- proud, powerful and self-assured -- but he emerged from death row that night in May 1992 looking drained and frail as he repeated his pledge before dozens of reporters and television cameras, and read out Coleman's last words:

"An innocent man is going to be murdered tonight. When my innocence is proven, I hope Americans will realize the injustice of the death penalty as all other civilized countries have."

An unordained Presbyterian minister and self-ordained seeker of truth, McCloskey runs a small nonprofit organization that investigates cases of prisoners who claim they were wrongly accused. Over the years, he and his dedicated band have freed 36 people, many of whom had spent decades behind bars for crimes they didn't commit. It was too late to free Roger Coleman --the electric chair has no reverse switch -- but not too late to prove his innocence. For sitting in a locked evidence freezer in a lab in California was less than a Q-Tip's worth of semen taken from the body of the dead woman.

McCloskey had petitioned Virginia Gov. Mark Warner to permit a new test of the sample's DNA. No sitting governor had ever agreed to allow DNA testing of an already executed man. And no one who has been executed since the death penalty was reinstituted in 1976 has been proved definitively innocent.

Now, as he waits for the phone to ring with the DNA results, McCloskey is well aware that history is looking over his shoulder. He's rented a small conference room at the Berkeley Hotel in Richmond to receive the phone call from the crime lab and a larger room to hold a press conference afterward. He's even agreed to allow a crew from ABC's "Nightline" to be there to record his reaction to the news. He's written out two statements -- one in case Coleman is exonerated, the other in case he isn't. But McCloskey is confident he will need only the first. Finally, at 10:45 a.m. the call comes. "Jim, we have the results," says Ray Prime, director of the Center of Forensic Sciences in Toronto, one of the world's most highly regarded crime labs.

The "Nightline" camera captures the rest. "Uh-huh, he is the source," says McCloskey. "Uh-huh, one in 19 million." A heavy sigh. "Oh boy. All right. Bye."

He hangs up and turns to Paul Enzinna, the Washington attorney who helped him make his appeal for DNA testing. "He's guilty."

SIX WEEKS LATER, SITTING IN HIS ETERNALLY CLUTTERED OFFICE IN PRINCETON, N.J., Jim McCloskey is still perplexed. "I don't argue at all with the DNA results," he says, "but there are elements to this case that are still a mystery to me."

Part of the puzzle is the circumstances of the crime. McCloskey still sees nagging holes in the prosecution's case. Chief among them is the timeline: He can't figure out how Coleman had enough time to rape and murder his sisterin-law Wanda McCoy and still be seen in various places by various people that March evening in 1981. He still harbors strong suspicions about a neighbor of the murder victim whom he believes had the character, motive and

And part of it is the convicted killer himself. Soft-spoken and thoughtful, Roger Coleman had presented his case calmly and articulately, with logical explanations and apparent sincerity. He also was a model prisoner who founded a program to counsel young men in trouble. He convinced not only McCloskey, a self-taught and experienced investigator with a skeptical nose. He also won the admiration and affection of three strong, intelligent women.

Foremost among them was Kathleen Behan, an attorney with Arnold & Porter, the high-powered Washington law firm that pursued Coleman's legal appeal without fee for eight years. There was Marie Deans, who headed a small shoestring operation that counseled and comforted Virginia's death row inmates and who came to think of Coleman as a son. And Sharon Paul, a former elementary schoolteacher who as a college student started a pen-pal friendship with Coleman and who eventually fell in love with him.

Each came to believe in Coleman's innocence. And each worked hard to help him prove his case. Between them, McCloskey and Behan made more than a dozen trips to Grundy, the coal-mining town in southwest Virginia where the murder took place, interviewing dozens of people. They concluded that Coleman had been framed by police and prosecutors, defended by incompetent lawyers and condemned to death by a small-town jury bent upon vengeance. They pushed for a new blood test of the evidence, and when the test implicated Coleman as the killer, they sought to discredit their own expert. And they accused a local man of being the "real killer," a claim they stuck with even after they learned of information indicating he had the wrong blood type.

When their efforts to get a stay of execution failed, they conducted a high-profile media campaign to compel then-Gov. L. Douglas Wilder to commute, or at least delay, the sentence. In the weeks before Coleman was put to death, his picture was on the cover of Time magazine ("This Man Might Be Innocent. This Man Is Due to Die"). He was interviewed from death row on "Larry King Live," the "Today" show, "Primetime Live," "Good Morning America" and "The Phil Donahue Show."

Opponents of the death penalty also seized on the case, staging vigils outside the governor's mansion in Richmond and the Greensville Correctional Center, where the execution was due to take place. Pope John Paul II made a public plea for mercy, and Mother Teresa personally phoned the governor's chief counsel. What started out as a shocking crime in a remote corner of Virginia became an international cause celebre.

"The anti-death penalty movement has never had much in the way of sympathetic visuals or symbols," says Richard Dieter, executive director of the Death Penalty Information Center in Washington. "Other movements have trees and whales, positive images. Well, an innocent person is a positive image."

Back in Grundy, a scrappy community of 1,500 in the heart of Appalachia, many people were appalled. They viewed Coleman's supporters as a powerful group of lawyers, activists and journalists who were blinded by their loathing of the death penalty and taken in by a clever psychopath. "They were trying to build this case for Roger's innocence, and they didn't care who they threw to the dogs," says Pat Hatfield, the victim of an earlier incident, in which Coleman had exposed himself and masturbated in front of her at the public library. "It didn't matter whose life was destroyed as long as they could save Roger."

Two years after Coleman's execution, Arnold & Porter paid a substantial sum to settle a libel claim by the man it had identified as the "real killer." After that, Behan and the firm stopped commenting publicly on the case. They declined to discuss it for this article, except for a brief statement issued by the firm: "We complied with our professional responsibility and stand by our representation of Roger Coleman."

Jim McCloskey has taken a much different approach. Within hours of the DNA test results in January, he told a press conference that he was wrong and that Roger Coleman had betrayed his trust. Like a patient determined to take his medicine, he answered every question, proclaimed the DNA result a victory for the truth -- "even though this particular truth feels like a kick in the stomach." And he spent hours with a reporter going over the case, sifting

Page 3 of 12

the clues, acknowledging errors of judgment.

He concedes that someone looking in from the outside, with the benefit of hindsight, would ask: "How in the hell did McCloskey ever believe that Coleman was innocent, given what we know today?"

"I keep asking myself: Where did I go wrong? What did I miss?" And so he begins to go over it all again, starting with the night nearly 25 years ago when a young woman was brutally raped and murdered.

THEY WERE HIGH SCHOOL SWEETHEARTS, Brad McCoy and Wanda Faye Thompson, married after his graduation from Grundy Senior High in 1978, when he was 18 and she was 16. He got a job as a United Coal parts clerk, while she dropped out of school and stayed at home. Brad says his wife "was a good-hearted person. Just very quiet, considerate of others." They rented a small house amid Grundy's hills and hollows, across Slate Creek from the main highway.

On the night of March 10, 1981, Brad came home from the swing shift shortly after 11 to find Wanda's body on the bedroom floor in a pool of warm blood. She had been stabbed twice in the chest, and her throat had been slashed with such force that she was nearly decapitated. She was 19 years old.

Investigators quickly focused on Roger Coleman, 22, a bright but troubled young man who was married to Wanda's 16-year-old sister and worked at the TJ&M Coal Co. mine up on Looney's Creek. Raised mostly by his grandparents and his uncle after his parents separated, Coleman first got in trouble with the authorities for making obscene phone calls as a teenager. Just before graduating from high school in 1977, he was accused of attempting to rape a local schoolteacher. She testified that he gained entry to her home, forced her to tie up her terrified 6-year-old daughter and threatened her with a gun before she was able to escape. He denied the charge, and his high school principal testified that he had seen Coleman at school at the time of the crime. But the jury believed the victim -- Coleman served 20 months in prison. Then, two months before the murder, there was the library incident. All of that, plus Coleman's family ties to Wanda, led police to his door.

At first, Brad McCoy didn't believe it. He had played sandlot baseball with his brother-in-law and believed Roger had been wrongly accused in the rape case. And there was no bad blood between Roger and Wanda -- she had doted on her little sister and treated Roger like family. Roger had even served as a pallbearer at her funeral. But police said the evidence was persuasive, and Brad quickly came to accept that Coleman was a cold-blooded killer.

The trial opened on March 15, 1982. At a gas station next to the courthouse, someone posted a sign "Time to Bring Back the Hanging Tree." The defense team -- two local lawyers, neither of whom had ever tried a major criminal case -- asked for a change of venue. But presiding Judge Nicholas Persin ruled Coleman could get a fair trial in Grundy.

The prosecution's case was built upon circumstantial evidence -- there were no witnesses to the crime. Brad McCoy testified that Wanda was a timid and anxious person who would have opened her front door at night only to a man she knew and trusted, such as her brother-in-law. The prosecution's forensics expert said three small spots of blood on Coleman's dungarees matched Wanda's blood type, and that two pubic hairs found on her body had similar characteristics to his. The state's serologist said the rapist's semen contained traces of type B blood -- the same as Coleman's and 10 percent of the male population. The pants Coleman handed over to investigators the day after the murder were wet on the bottom 10 inches of each leg. Prosecutors theorized that Coleman had parked his pickup truck across Slate Creek from the McCoy house, committed the deed and then fled across the shallow stream to avoid being seen by neighbors. And they heard from a cellmate, who said Coleman had confessed the crime to him.

Coleman claimed he had an alibi for the time of the murder. After learning that his evening shift had been canceled, he had stopped to shoot the breeze with his good friend Phillip VanDyke, then had gone to a nearby trailer park to pick up an eight-track Supertramp tape he had left at Sandra and Scott Stiltner's place. After that, he said, he went to a public bathhouse in town to shower, as miners customarily did, and change into clean clothes. There simply wasn't time, he insisted, for him to have pulled up near Slate Creek, made his way to Wanda McCoy's house, and

raped and killed her before Brad McCoy got home. VanDyke corroborated his story, saying the two men parted company at about 10:30. But Sandra Stiltner testified that Coleman had come and gone from her place at about 10:20, leaving a 45-minute window -- just long enough for a rapist-killer in a hurry, according to the prosecution.

"Bear in mind rapists are women haters, not women lovers," says Thomas Scott, one of the prosecutors. "He didn't go there to engage in foreplay; he went there to kill her. It could have easily occurred in 10 minutes or less."

The trial started on a Monday morning and ended on a Thursday afternoon. The jurors took 3 hours 30 minutes that evening to find Coleman guilty. The next day, they decided on the death penalty.

Judge Persin had never sentenced a man to die before. "I hated it," he recalls. "I knew what I had to do, and it bothered me so much I hardly slept that night." But given the evidence and Coleman's history, the judge says, he believes the verdict and the penalty were correct.

At his sentencing hearing, Coleman told the court he didn't much care whether he lived or died. His wife had filed for divorce. "Last night when the verdict of guilty came back, I lost the only thing that ever meant anything to me, my freedom, my life and my wife, whom I love very much. At this point, the death penalty or life, it doesn't matter. It's up to the Lord now, anyway."

Once he got to death row, however, Roger Coleman changed his mind.

SITTING AT THE KITCHEN TABLE in her small Charlottesville townhouse, Marie Deans smiles softly, recalling the first time she met Coleman on death row. "He was really feeling sorry for himself. You know: 'My life was good, and everything was fine, and now I'm in this situation.' " He told her he was considering dropping his appeal. She listened for a while before losing patience. "Look, Roger," she recalls telling him. "If you're really innocent, I'd think you would want to get out of here rather than be executed."

"He just sat there for a few minutes, and then he got this little grin on his face, and he said, 'Okay, I want to work with you."

Deans became involved in prison reform after her mother-in-law was murdered in 1972 by an escaped convict. She and her grieving husband asked themselves why so many people came out of prison even more violent and antisocial than when they went in. The couple started doing volunteer work with inmates, and, when she moved from her native South Carolina to Richmond in early 1983, she opened the Virginia Coalition of Jails and Prisons. She quickly discovered that the state's death row inmates were among the most neglected, and she began counseling them. She hooked them up with lawyers and made sure they filed their appeals. She became fiercely dedicated to one goal: keeping them alive.

From the start, Coleman intrigued her. "He was very bright; he read all the time -- science books and science fiction were his favorites." They talked once a week on the phone, and she saw him every six weeks or so when she visited the row. She grew to hold him in such high regard that she put him on the board of her organization.

For Deans, Coleman's guilt or innocence wasn't primary. She worked with plenty of men she knew were guilty. But he was different: quiet, brainy, direct. He told her about his dreams, including one in which he was strapped to the electric chair and she was holding him by his toe, pulling him away from death.

Deans never bought most of the pathetic "I was framed" stories she heard from inmates. But she came to believe that Coleman was either innocent or had no memory of committing the murder. "I have worked with psychopaths, and they're sort of obvious," says Deans. "They're unable to be in touch with their own consciences, but they are able to be in touch with what moves you and to feed you that." Roger, she says, was never smooth or slick, never seemed to be performing for her benefit. "I just did not get the sense that he thought he could pull the wool over my eyes, or that he was trying to."

He made a similar impression on Sharon Paul, a University of Virginia sophomore who responded to his ad in a student newspaper: "Thirteen steps from eternity. Death Row prisoner seeks sincere people to correspond with and for possible visits." He described himself and asked for photos, but added: "Sincerity is what counts."

"I was captured by the vulnerability: 'Here's me, and all I want is someone to write to me,' " Paul recalls. "It was letting the world see his loneliness. I guess I admired that honesty and openness from the very start."

She wrote to him, and within days he wrote back, describing his life in Grundy and on death row. He offered to answer any questions she had about the crime. "For what it's worth, I didn't do it," he told her.

He was charming and solicitous. He insisted on buying her gifts, even though he had little money. He sent her clippings from mail-order catalogues, asked her to send back multiple selections to ensure he chose something she liked that would still be a surprise. He made her cassette tapes of love songs he recorded off the radio. She recalls that he was devastated by the 1986 Challenger explosion. If they ever had a daughter, he wanted to name her after Christa McAuliffe, the teacher who died during the disaster.

They seldom talked of the future. "I was in denial of the possibility of anything other than his release," says Paul. "Roger, on the other hand, was much more realistic. He called himself an optimistic pessimist -- he hoped for the best but expected the worst."

Coleman needed a new lawyer to launch his appeal, and Deans hooked him up with Arnold & Porter, which takes great pride in doing pro bono work. The firm's lawyers filed a writ of habeas corpus -- a standard legal tool of prisoners seeking judicial review. When they lost in circuit court, the lawyers went to the Virginia Supreme Court, which rejected their appeal on the grounds that it was filed one day late. The U.S. Supreme Court upheld the rejection by 6 to 3.

"This is a case about federalism," wrote Justice Sandra Day O'Connor for the majority, seemingly more concerned about state court prerogatives than the fact that Coleman's life was at stake.

The ruling became a rallying cry for opponents of capital punishment who saw it as a part of a campaign by the justices to streamline the appeals process and deliver condemned prisoners to the executioner more swiftly. But to cheat the electric chair, Roger Coleman needed to be more than just a cause. He needed new evidence -- and someone dedicated to finding it.

THE BACK WALL OF JIM MCCLOSKEY'S OFFICE IS HIS RÉSUMÉ. It holds a remarkable collection of photographs of the three dozen innocent people he has helped free from prison, most of them taken at the moment they emerged from behind bars.

Some of the faces are grim and frozen, as if all of the anger from years of incarceration has taken command of their features and won't let go. Others are locked in wide loopy smiles with glazed eyes that betray their amazement. And there in almost every photo, eyes glistening, is McCloskey.

He grew up outside Philadelphia, graduated from Bucknell University, joined the Navy, then became a management consultant. A lifelong bachelor, he woke up one day in 1979 at age 37, looked closely at himself and didn't much care for what he saw. "My life was like a rainbow -- it might have looked pretty, but it was vapor," McCloskey recalls. "I wanted to lead what I felt to be an authentic life. I wanted to get to the real stuff of the world."

He quit his job, entered a theological seminary in New Jersey and made plans to become a minister. Then, in his second year, he began doing field work as a student chaplain at Trenton State Prison. There he met an inmate named Jorge "Chiefie" de los Santos, who was serving life for a murder he claimed he had not committed. De los Santos was so adamant that McCloskey agreed to read the trial transcript. He found that de los Santos's conviction had hinged largely on an alleged confession he made to a fellow inmate. McCloskey tracked down the inmate and got him to admit he had lied. In the summer of 1983, de los Santos won his freedom, and McCloskey found his

calling. "I felt this is what God has ordained for me to do," he says. "Chiefie would say I saved his life. But he saved mine."

Centurion Ministries started out as a one-man shop that McCloskey operated from his living room. It now boasts five full-time and four part-time employees, and a \$1 million annual budget, financed by foundations and private donors. From the start, innocence was the watchword. McCloskey wasn't interested in whether someone got a fair trial -- he says plenty of guilty defendants get a less than perfect one. "Innocence came to me -- I didn't go seeking it. And being a lay person, not a lawyer, that's all I was interested in."

He was shocked to discover that some police and prosecutors routinely lied or cut corners to make their cases. "I've come to see the criminal justice system as fraught with flaws and frailties."

Yet he sometimes engages in his own sleight of hand, wearing a priest's collar in the field, knowing that it helps get people to talk. "I'm a graduate of the Princeton Theological Seminary, but I'm not an ordained person. I introduce myself as Jim McCloskey, not as Reverend or Father," he says.

McCloskey and his team have never lacked for work. Their list of successes includes Clarence Brandley, freed after 10 years on death row in Texas for murder after Centurion found an eyewitness who identified the real killers; David Milgaard, who spent 23 years in a Canadian prison for murder and rape until DNA testing confirmed his innocence; and Clarence Chance and Benny Powell, imprisoned for more than 17 years for the murder of a Los Angeles deputy sheriff until Centurion proved that investigators had coerced witnesses into false testimony. Not every case has been a triumph. McCloskey reckons that four of the inmates his group has worked for turned out to have been guilty. In two of those cases, DNA testing proved the prisoners' guilt. In the other two, the prisoners' accounts unraveled when McCloskey re-interviewed witnesses. He immediately dropped each case, even if he had worked on it for several years.

When Coleman contacted Centurion in 1987, McCloskey read the trial transcript, then spent three hours talking to Coleman. "We went through everything: what he did that night and why, who he encountered." He told McCloskey about The Choice Is Yours, a program that Coleman had organized with help from the Catholic Diocese of Richmond in which he lectured potential young offenders about the price of crime and the miseries of prison.

"He was very calm, collected, rational, didn't come off as slick at all. He wasn't a salesman. He didn't try to persuade me. But he answered whatever questions I had." McCloskey was impressed, and he trusted his instincts. "I walked away believing he was not the kind of person who would commit such a brutal murder."

McCloskey drove straight from the prison to Grundy, where he spent nearly a month investigating the case. He persuaded Judge Persin to let him examine the evidence file. He interviewed those who had seen Coleman that night, and he reenacted the timeline.

He discovered that the jury had never heard about Phillip VanDyke's timecard, which he punched at 10:41 on the night of the murder -- just minutes, VanDyke said, after he had finished chatting with Coleman. He noted that the Stiltners had originally told investigators that Coleman had visited sometime between 10 and 10:30 that night. Only when Sandra Stiltner testified in court did she nail the time as exactly 10:20. McCloskey believed VanDyke and his timecard rather than Stiltner's testimony. And there were other nagging details: Why did Wanda McCoy have dirt on her hands and arms? What about the medical examiner's conclusion that she had been sodomized as well as raped, a fact the jury never heard? How could one attacker have committed both acts within the space of a few minutes?

In McCloskey's view, the police had jumped on the first plausible suspect, ignoring other possibilities. "A crime of this nature is very rare, and it just inflames the passions and prejudices of everybody in a community. And that was my view of what happened with Roger: They shoehorned him into this conviction."

On his way back to Princeton, McCloskey stopped in Washington to see Coleman's lawyers at Arnold & Porter.

The easiest way to prove Coleman's innocence, he told them, was to have the blood and sperm samples from the victim re-tested using newly developed DNA techniques. But the lawyers were not interested. They said the judge was unlikely to order a test and, in any event, samples that had been lying around in an unprotected evidence box for eight years were unlikely to yield a definitive result. But the real surprise was that Coleman himself was not interested in DNA testing. He told McCloskey that after his arrest he had had sex in jail with a female guard, and he feared the authorities had planted his semen from that encounter as evidence. McCloskey dismissed Coleman's fears as classic jailhouse paranoia, "but I also felt a certain amount of discomfort in my mind as to why he wasn't eager for DNA testing."

Enough discomfort that McCloskey says he dropped out of the Coleman case for nearly a year and concentrated on other, more promising clients. Then in 1990, he found a reason to get back into it.

TALL, SLIM AND DEEPLY EARNEST, Kathleen Behan, came to Arnold & Porter in July 1990 as a 28-year-old legal associate with an abiding hostility toward the death penalty. One of the first cases she was handed was Roger Coleman's appeal.

She went down to Mecklenburg Correctional Center in southern Virginia to meet her client and was struck by Coleman's sincerity and mastery of the details of his case. Then she met with McCloskey, who was immediately impressed with her. "She was the kind of lawyer I love to work with -- as much fact-driven as law-driven," he recalls. "She realized pretty fast that if Roger was going to be freed we needed to develop new evidence."

Kitty Behan reversed the firm's previous position and agreed to DNA testing. Judge Persin consented to having the evidence shipped to Edward Blake of Forensic Science Associates in California, one of the pioneers in the newly developing field.

Coleman's legal team got another potential break after Behan placed an ad in the Virginia Mountaineer newspaper seeking new leads in the case. On the day it ran, Arnold & Porter fielded a phone call from Teresa Horn, a 22-yearold woman who claimed that an unemployed miner named Bobby Donnie Ramey had attempted to sexually assault her one night in 1987 at a friend's house. When she resisted, she said, Ramey warned her that he would do to her the same thing he had "done to that woman on Slate Creek."

Ramey and his family lived just 50 yards uphill from Wanda McCoy's house. Over the years Ramey, a high school dropout, had had a number of scrapes with the law, ranging from fishing without a license to assaulting a police officer. His nickname was "Trouble."

But the DNA result that came back in November 1990 was far from helpful to the defense. Blake had had to work from an extremely limited sample -- the cotton swab of semen from the victim had disappeared from the evidence bag, and he was forced to scrape DNA samples from the stick it had been attached to. Nonetheless, he found enough to determine there were two sets of sperm in the victim. One presumably came from Brad McCoy, who testified he had had sex with his wife two nights before the murder. Blake narrowed down the other to approximately 2 percent of the population, including Coleman. The state of Virginia's experts would later argue that the proportion of men who had both type B blood and the DNA match was even narrower -- 0.2 percent.

McCloskey remembers exactly where he was when he heard the news: at a pay phone in Lancaster, Pa., where he was working on another case. "My first thought was, 'Son of a bitch, the guy did it.' "

But Behan was undaunted. She found other experts who claimed that the mixed sperm sample made an accurate DNA reading impossible, and who also challenged the studies on which the percentages were based. And she and McCloskey seized on another possibility – that the second sample of sperm came not from Brad McCoy but from a second rapist. Since even the police accepted that Coleman was alone that night, the two-attackers thesis, if proved, could have exonerated him. McCloskey put his doubts aside, and he and Behan went back to work.

Blake says that this was the moment when Coleman's defenders lost their ethical bearings. Fixated on Coleman's

innocence, they ignored or discredited evidence that pointed to his guilt: "Somewhere along the way these people who were supposed to be in the fact-finding business abandoned their responsibility to facts and truth, and started operating on belief."

McCloskey insists he went where the facts led him. And, by late 1990, the facts were leading him to Donnie Ramey's door.

MCCLOSKEY TAKES A FADING POLAROID FROM A STACK: "This is Wanda's house, and this is the Ramey home. There's a perfect way to get down the hill, kill her and get back up without being seen."

McCloskey and Behan eventually found three other women who claimed to have been attacked by Donnie Ramey. Horn and two of the women gave affidavits. The day after Horn gave an interview to a Roanoke television station repeating her allegations, she died of a drug overdose. Police found no evidence of foul play, but McCloskey was suspicious.

"I interviewed each of these women, I was with them in their living rooms, I saw how frightened they were," he says.

McCloskey and Behan also interviewed Keester Shortridge, a neighbor of Ramey's, who claimed he had found a plastic bag containing clothes and bloody sheets in the back of his pickup truck on the day after the murder. Shortridge said he had dumped the bag in a ravine after police expressed no interest in examining the contents. Behan even rented a backhoe to dig up the evidence from the spot. All she found was a small patch of dirty sheet whose contents were too degraded to be analyzed. Nonetheless, in October 1991, Behan filed a petition with Judge Persin citing newly discovered evidence suggesting that Ramey was Wanda McCoy's killer. In its response, the state attorney general's office poked holes in Behan's claim. Miners are required to provide their blood type in case of accident, and Ramey's employment card identified his as type A, whereas Wanda McCoy's rapist's was type B. Also, Teresa Horn was a known drug user who had had a child out of wedlock and wasn't sure who the father was. Neither she nor Ramey's other purported victims had ever filed charges nor told the police of their suspicions.

"I had serious problems with that woman's credibility," says Tommy Scott, the former prosecutor. "But Arnold & Porter and Jim McCloskey and the national media bought into it hook, line and sinker."

While McCloskey was lining up Donnie Ramey's alleged victims, he did not interview Roger Coleman's surviving victims. Brenda Ratliff, the schoolteacher who had accused Coleman of attempted rape in 1977, refused to talk to him. And he did not attempt to speak with the two librarians who had been confronted by Coleman in January 1981, two months before the murder. By the time he heard about them, he says, he was so immersed in a last-gasp search for new evidence of Coleman's innocence that he didn't have time. And because Coleman wasn't charged with the library incident until after his murder arrest, McCloskey assumed the librarians hadn't identified him until police told them he was a suspected killer; he decided their testimony was unreliable.

Had he talked to Pat Hatfield, the chief librarian, he might have concluded differently.

Hatfield and Jean Gilbert were about to close up on a stormy Monday evening when a young man in a navy blue jacket and dark pants came through the front door. "He had his pants unzipped, and he was masturbating," Hatfield recalls. "He got all the way up to about five feet from the front desk. By then, I had actually looked at him in the face. And that's what really scared me because he had this dead look in his eyes. A cold dead stare. Never blinked. And then he ejaculated on the floor and on the desk. He never said one word to me . . . But what I saw in his eyes, it was so scary. It was like a dead soul."

The man ran out the door, and Gilbert called the police. At an investigator's suggestion, Hatfield and Gilbert pored through old high school yearbooks, and within days they had each identified Roger Coleman. But police persuaded them not to file charges. "I told them it was a pretty serious case, but they told me it's not a big deal, and at the most he'd get a \$30 fine. And I knew better, but I let them talk me into it."

http://www.washingtonpost.com/wp-dyn/content/article/2006/05/09/AR2006050901379_pf.html

Two months later she got a phone call from her mother, "She said, 'Pat, there's been a girl murdered, and it's Roger Coleman's sister-in-law.' And I tell you, I think the blood just left my body because I knew, I knew then."

Hatfield takes out a letter. It's a firm but polite note from Coleman, written from death row six years later. He writes that he's tired of being accused of the library incident. He's got an alibi for that evening, and he accuses another local man who supposedly looks like him. He signs off, "Sincerely, Roger Coleman." What Coleman didn't know is that Pat Hatfield had tutored the other man in high school and knew it wasn't him. "Just an outrageous lie," she says.

In December 1991, Judge Persin dismissed Behan's petition implicating Ramey. Two months later, he set Coleman's execution date for May 20.

"IS IT DIFFICULT TO BE OPTIMISTIC?" Bryant Gumbel asked Coleman on the "Today" show, 15 days before the execution date.

With six days to go, Larry King wanted to know: "How do you feel? Are you bitter? Angry?"

Five days later, Phil Donahue went straight to the point: "Wow. You've 30 hours left to live."

Having failed in the legal process, Jim McCloskey and Kitty Behan turned to the court of public opinion. They sent out press kits to dozens of publications, eliciting a parade of newspaper and magazine stories that tended to portray Coleman as an innocent victim and the citizens of Grundy as hillbillies run amok.

In a piece headlined "Hung on a Technicality," Newsweek portrayed a "small, sooted town" from which had "spun the kind of twisted tale that gives Southern Gothic a good name." As for the original trial, "the courthouse should have had a big top." The Washington Post reported that the crime had "whipped this Appalachian town of 1,500 into a frenzy of hatred and suspicion," and quoted Coleman's claim that "every minute of my time that night was accounted for." The Los Angeles Times reported that "startling new evidence has emerged" in the form of the Ramey allegation and Teresa Horn's untimely death, but neglected to mention Blake's DNA test implicating Coleman.

Then came the television cameras. Coleman made excellent, even mesmerizing TV, as he patiently explained the timeline and the witness statements, analyzed the DNA evidence and coolly dissected his own emotions.

"There's a lot of anger," he told Larry King. "There's a lot of bitterness, and a lot of frustration." During his first years of incarceration, he said, "I had a tremendous amount of hate, and it was consuming me. I had to deal with it, and I did a pretty good job of getting a handle on it ... But now I'm six days away from being executed, and those feelings are back, and they're multiplied by a factor of 10."

Tom Scott and fellow prosecutor Michael McGlothlin, Pat Hatfield, Jean Gilbert, Brad McCoy and Brenda Ratliff, the woman whom Coleman had attempted to rape in 1977, all journeyed to Richmond to support Coleman's execution. "We tried to set the story straight, but no one ever really listened to us," McCoy recalls. The media had decided that Coleman was the victim. "No one ever really understood that Wanda was the real victim."

McCoy even consented to appear on "Today" to confront his former brother-in-law. Asked by Bryant Gumbel if he had anything to say to Coleman, Brad replied: "Yes, I would like to ask him why he did it, and I would also like to ask him to admit it."

Coleman for once seemed to lose his cool. "I did not kill Wanda, Brad! I didn't have anything to do with it! And if you'd open your eyes and look at the evidence we have now, evidence that the state has withheld ... I mean, you just listened to what they've said, and you bought their theory, and you just closed your mind to everything that we've uncovered."

Behan and her associates at Arnold & Porter wrote to dozens of celebrities seeking their support, and the firm issued press statements claiming to have uncovered "the real killer." One release claimed "the murderer still lives in Grundy and has continued attacking women ever since."

Behan, who was battling the disease lupus at the same time she was struggling to save Coleman's life, felt crushed by an enormous sense of responsibility. "I'm the only person that stands between Roger and the electric chair," she later told author John C. Tucker. "And, you know, I'm a pathetic substitute for Superman, which is the only person who can save this guy."

Marie Deans says she was uncomfortable with the defense team's strategy. She recalls participating alongside McCloskey at a media briefing in which he pointed the finger at Ramey. "Jim said some things that were just shocking to me, because we didn't have any proof," she says.

If the media were convinced, the courts were not. "After a review of the alleged 'new evidence,' " declared a federal judge in dismissing Coleman's final appeal eight days before the execution date, "this court finds the case against Coleman as strong or stronger than the evidence adduced at trial."

Behan and McCloskey made a last-ditch effort to persuade Gov. Wilder to intervene. The governor's office received more than 6,000 messages, 95 percent of which favored Coleman. McCloskey and Behan were elated when Time put Coleman on the cover, figuring the governor would have no choice but to delay the execution. But Wilder, a proud and prickly man who resented the pressure, wasn't about to cave. Instead he offered Coleman the chance to take a polygraph.

The defense attorneys were outraged by the gesture. They believed it was unfair to compel a condemned man to take a test under such stressful circumstances. But in the end they felt they had no choice. Coleman was helicoptered to state police headquarters on the morning of execution day. He emerged in manacles, his arms lifted above his face to shade his eyes from the harsh sunlight, shuffling slowly through the door with armed state troopers on either side. None of his lawyers or friends was allowed to attend. Later in the day, Wilder's office announced Coleman had failed.

That evening, McCloskey and Behan sat on the concrete floor next to Coleman's cell; they were on one side of the bars, Coleman on the other. For his last meal, he requested a Pizza Hut pizza, fudge cookies and Sprite. When it arrived, the pizza was cold and the Sprite warm. Still, Coleman wolfed it down.

"He showed no sign of fear, even anxiety," McCloskey recalls. "It was surreal. Here we are sitting with a man we all know is about to die, and we're talking about everyday life. We were all floating."

Coleman told McCloskey he saw a positive side to his ordeal. "He said, 'If I hadn't been wrongly convicted, I would be a nobody from Grundy for my entire life. And here I am, I've met Sharon, she means the world to me, I'm famous, my face is on Time magazine. I'm a somebody.' "

The guards said it was time to go. McCloskey met Coleman's eyes and solemnly promised to prove his innocence. Then he and Behan left Coleman with the death row chaplain. Neither McCloskey nor Behan witnessed the execution.

One of the journalists who did, Kathy Still of the Bristol (Va.) Herald Courier, vividly recalls Coleman entering the execution chamber. He was a few steps ahead of the chaplain and the guards, and he walked directly to the electric chair. Then he rapidly read his last words, which he had written on a paper towel, proclaiming his innocence and declaring his love for Sharon. "He held his head up the whole time," Still recalls.

AFTER THE EXECUTION, a devastated McCloskey spent a week at a religious retreat. "I reflected, and I grieved and came out of that with no answers at all." He eased the pain by plunging into other cases.

Donnie Ramey filed a libel suit against Arnold & Porter, Behan and Deans for \$5 million that the firm eventually settled for an undisclosed amount. But not before the defense lawyers deposed Ramey, who denied he had attacked any of the women who accused him of sexual misconduct. He also vehemently denied that he had anything to do with Wanda McCoy's murder and rape or that he had ever claimed otherwise.

"We weren't saying he was a model citizen," says Charles H. Smith III, Ramey's attorney. "But he wasn't a rapist and a murderer. They had no justification for the claim."

Behan, who argued that her accusations against Ramey were "well-founded and reasonable," adamantly opposed the settlement. Still, she made partner at the firm and became one of its most influential rainmakers. In 1998, she made Washingtonian magazine's list of "Young Guns" -- top lawyers under 40.

The libel suit dried up funding for Marie Deans's small organization, and she was forced to close it down in 1993. Inmates on Virginia's death row lost their guardian angel. Deans says that before his execution Coleman had elicited a promise that Arnold & Porter would donate funds to her group for the many hours she put in on his behalf. But when the time came, "I got a call from Kitty to say they had decided to put that money somewhere else."

Looking back, Deans says she believes McCloskey and Behan did their best for Coleman but shouldn't have accused Ramey without solid proof. "I don't blame Kitty. She was young and had never done one of these before, and she worked very hard. But I didn't like the spin. I felt used, I guess."

For eight years, McCloskey did little to redeem his pledge to Roger Coleman. It was, he says, just too painful, and he was immersed in other work. But, with DNA testing becoming more sophisticated, he decided it was time to seek a re-testing of the evidence. Then-Gov. Warner broke precedent by deciding to authorize the test. "I believe we must always follow the available facts to a more complete picture of guilt or innocence," he said in a statement.

By then, most of the evidence in the Coleman case had been lost or destroyed. But Edward Blake, the California forensics expert, had adamantly refused to return to Virginia authorities the DNA extract from his 1990 test -- less than a drop of fluid in a thimble-size microfuge tube. He agreed to provide the material to the Toronto crime lab.

Many activists in the anti-death penalty movement enthusiastically embraced the re-testing effort. Here was a chance for the Holy Grail: proof from a test tube that an innocent person had been executed. But others, citing Blake's earlier results, were wary. "We already knew the odds were 49 out of 50 that he was guilty," says David Bruck, director of the Virginia Capital Case Clearinghouse at Washington and Lee University. "I warned people to be cautious."

McCloskey was not unaware that a finding of innocence could strike a huge blow to the death penalty. But he says this was not his motive. "We're part of no movement except ourselves and those we serve. I believed in Roger Coleman, I made a promise to Roger Coleman, spent our precious resources on him. I wanted the truth to be known."

IT'S TWO MONTHS AFTER THE FINDINGS WERE ANNOUNCED, and McCloskey has finally removed from his wall the framed Time cover of Coleman in chains. Gone as well is a sheet of drawing paper with the handwritten inscription: "This certificate is awarded to Jim McCloskey in recognition for being the best darn ivestigator [sic] in the whole US of A! [signed] Roger K. Coleman, Chairman, Selection Committee."

"The last file boxes are going into storage," says McCloskey. "We've erased him from our Web site and our brochure."

Each of Coleman's closest supporters had expected the test results to exonerate him, and each has had to deal with the news of his guilt. Marie Deans and Sharon Paul say they do not feel betrayed. "I have to believe something," says Paul, "and what I believe is, if Roger committed the crime, he had no memory of it, and that's why he was able

to be such a strong advocate for his own innocence right until the end."

Still, the result has made her wonder about Jim McCloskey and Kitty Behan. "I just can't believe they were so wrong. I mean, these are people who do this for a living; they're not naive, they don't get duped. And that Roger, this little person from southwest Virginia, could have fooled them for so long -- that's the most difficult part for me to believe."

Behan has told friends that she still believes Coleman was innocent and that she doesn't accept the test findings. "This was a huge piece of Kitty Behan's life and how she sees herself," says author John C. Tucker, who wrote the 1997 book May God Have Mercy about the case. "It was not easy for anybody to find out that you were wrong. It's easy to try and rationalize these results."

Unlike Paul and Deans, McCloskey doesn't buy the theory that Coleman somehow had erased Wanda McCoy's murder from his memory, but he's not surprised that Coleman stuck to his claim of innocence even when sitting in the electric chair. "It was too late to tell the truth," says McCloskey. "What would all those who were near and dear to him think if he ever admitted that he did this? He couldn't allow that to happen. So he had to go down to the end drowning in the lies."

McCloskey points to photos of the 24 inmates whom Centurion is currently working to exonerate. At the top of the list is Walter Lomax, who has spent 38 years in Maryland's prison system in the killing of a night manager during a Baltimore grocery store robbery. There's Barry Beach, locked away in a Montana prison for 22 years in the killing of a young woman after police falsely claimed to have recorded his confession. And Timothy Howard, sentenced to death in 1977 for bank robbery and murder, and whom McCloskey recently helped win a verdict of "actual innocence" from a Columbus, Ohio, jury.

This is his work, his life and his answer, finally, to the Roger Coleman case. "I don't think I'll ever put the pieces together. I've tried, and I can't, and I'm just moving on."

Glenn Frankel is a Magazine staff writer. He will be fielding questions and comments about this article Monday at noon at washingtonpost.com/liveonline.

© 2006 The Washington Post Company